# Feller and ergodic properties of jump-move processes with applications to interacting particle systems 

Frédéric Lavancier, Ronan Le Guével, Emilien Manent

## To cite this version:

Frédéric Lavancier, Ronan Le Guével, Emilien Manent. Feller and ergodic properties of jump-move processes with applications to interacting particle systems. 2022. hal-03632962

HAL Id: hal-03632962
https://hal.science/hal-03632962
Preprint submitted on 6 Apr 2022

HAL is a multi-disciplinary open access archive for the deposit and dissemination of scientific research documents, whether they are published or not. The documents may come from teaching and research institutions in France or abroad, or from public or private research centers.

L'archive ouverte pluridisciplinaire HAL, est destinée au dépôt et à la diffusion de documents scientifiques de niveau recherche, publiés ou non, émanant des établissements d'enseignement et de recherche français ou étrangers, des laboratoires publics ou privés.

# Feller and ergodic properties of jump-move processes with applications to interacting particle systems 

Frédéric Lavancier ${ }^{1}$, Ronan Le Guével ${ }^{2}$ and Emilien Manent ${ }^{3}$<br>${ }^{1}$ LMJL, 2 Rue de la Houssinière, F-44322 Nantes Cedex 03, France, frederic.lavancier@univ-nantes.fr<br>${ }^{2}$ Univ Rennes, CNRS, IRMAR - UMR 6625, F-35000 Rennes, France, ronan.leguevel@univ-rennes2.fr<br>${ }^{3}$ Univ Rennes, CNRS, IRMAR - UMR 6625, F-35000 Rennes, France, emilien.manent@univ-rennes2.fr


#### Abstract

We consider Markov processes that alternate continuous motions and jumps in a general locally compact polish space. Starting from a mechanistic construction, a first contribution of this article is to provide conditions on the dynamics so that the associated transition kernel forms a Feller semigroup, and to deduce the corresponding infinitesimal generator. In a second contribution, we investigate the ergodic properties in the special case where the jumps consist of births and deaths, a situation observed in several applications including epidemiology, ecology and microbiology. Based on a coupling argument, we obtain conditions for the convergence to a stationary measure with a geometric rate of convergence. Throughout the article, we illustrate our results by general examples of systems of interacting particles in $\mathbb{R}^{d}$ with births and deaths. We show that in some cases the stationary measure can be made explicit and corresponds to a Gibbs measure on a compact subset of $\mathbb{R}^{d}$. Our examples include in particular Gibbs measure associated to repulsive Lennard-Jones potentials and to Riesz potentials.


Keywords: Feller processes ; birth-death-move processes ; coupling ; Gibbs measures ; Riesz potential

## 1 Introduction

In the spirit of jump-diffusion models, we consider Markov stochastic processes that alternate continuous motions and jumps in some locally compact Polish space $E$. We call these general processes jump-move processes. In this paper, the state-space $E$ is typically not a finite-dimensional Euclidean space, contrary to standard jump-diffusion models. Many examples of such dynamics have been considered in the literature, including piecewise deterministic processes (Davis, 1984), branching particle systems (Skorokhod, 1964, Athreya and Ney, 2012), spatially structured population models (Bansaye and Méléard, 2015) and some variations (Çinlar and Kao, 1991, Löcherbach, 2002), to cite a few. A particular case that will be of special interest to us is when $E=\cup_{n \geq 0} E_{n}$ for some disjoint spaces $E_{n}, E_{0}$ consisting of a single element, and the jumps can only occur from $E_{n}$ to $E_{n+1}$ (like a birth) or from $E_{n}$ to $E_{n-1}$ (like a death). We call the latter specific dynamics a birth-death-move process (Preston, 1975, Lavancier and Le Guével, 2021). We will provide several illustrations in the particular case of interacting particles in $\mathbb{R}^{d}$, with births and deaths. These processes are observed in a various range of applications, including microbiology (Lavancier and Le Guével, 2021), epidemiology (Masuda and Holme, 2017) and ecology (Renshaw and Särkkä, 2001; Pommerening and Grabarnik, 2019). The main motivation of this contribution is to provide some foundations for the statistical inference of such processes, by especially studying their ergodic properties.

We start in Section 2 from a mechanistic general definition of jump-move processes, in the sense that we explicitly construct the process iteratively over time, which equivalently provides a simulation
algorithm. This defines a Markov process $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$, the jump intensity function of which reads $\alpha\left(X_{t}\right)$, for some continuous function $\alpha$, and which follows between its jumps a continuous Markov motion on $E$. We then derive in Section 3 conditions ensuring that the transition kernel of $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ forms a Feller semigroup on $C_{b}(E)$ or on $C_{0}(E)$. We obtain the natural result that if $\alpha$ is bounded, then a jump-move process is Feller whenever the transition kernel of the jumps and the transition kernel of the inter-jumps motion (i.e. the move part) are. Similarly, the infinitesimal generator is just the sum of the generator of the jumps and the generator of the move, the domain corresponding under mild conditions to the domain of the generator of the move.

In Section 4, we focus on birth-death-move processes and we obtain simple conditions on the birth and death intensity functions ensuring their ergodicity with a geometric rate of convergence, in line with standard results for simple birth-death processes on $\mathbb{N}$ (Karlin and McGregor, 1957) and for spatial birth-death processes (the case without move) established by Preston (1975) and Møller (1989). Following Preston (1975), the main ingredient to establish such results is a coupling with a simple birth-death process on $\mathbb{N}$, that provides conditions implying that the single element of $E_{0}$ is an ergodic state for the process. However the inclusion of inter-jumps motions make this coupling more delicate to justify than for the pure spatial birth-death processes of Preston (1975). We manage to realise this coupling under the assumption that the birth-death-move process is Feller on $C_{0}(E)$, making necessary the properties discussed before.

We emphasise that the above results are very general in the sense that neither $E$ is specified, nor the exact jump transition kernel, nor the form of the inter-jumps continuous Markov motion. Our only real working assumption is the boundedness of the intensity function $\alpha$. We however provide many illustrations in the case where $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ represents the dynamics of a system of particles in $\mathbb{R}^{d}$, introduced in Section 2.4 In this situation, we consider continuous inter-jumps motions driven by deterministic growth-interacting dynamics, as already exploited in ecology (Renshaw and Särkkä, 2001; Häbel et al., 2019), or driven by interacting SDE systems, in particular overdamped Langevin dynamics, the Feller properties of which translate straightforwardly to the move part of $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$. As to the jumps, they are continuous Feller in general, but not necessarily Feller on $C_{0}(E)$. The picture becomes however more intelligible when they only consist of births and deaths. We present in Section 3.3 general birth transition kernels that imply the Feller properties under mild assumptions. On the other hand, a simple uniform death kernel cannot be Feller on $C_{0}(E)$ in this setting, unless the particles are restricted to a compact subset of $\mathbb{R}^{d}$, a situation where any death kernel is Feller. We finally show in Section 5 that for a system of interacting particles in $\mathbb{R}^{d}$ with births and deaths, we may obtain an explicit Gibbs distribution for the invariant probability measure. This happens when the inter-jumps motion is driven by a Langevin dynamics based on some potential function $V$, and the jumps characteristics depend in a proper way on the same potential $V$. Our assumption on $V$ include in particular Riesz potentials, repulsive Lennard-Jones potentials, soft-core potentials and (regularised) Strauss potentials, that are standard models used in spatial statistics and statistical mechanics.

We have gathered in Appendix A the details of the coupling used in Section 4 to get the ergodic properties, while most proofs are postponed to a supplementary material along with additional results.

## 2 Jump-move processes

### 2.1 Iterative construction

Let $E$ be a Polish space equipped with the Borel $\sigma$-algebra $\mathcal{E}$ and a distance $d$. Let $(\Omega, \mathcal{F})$ be a measurable space and $\left(\mathbb{P}_{x}\right)_{x \in E}$ a family of probability measures on $(\Omega, \mathcal{F})$. In order to define a jumpmove process $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ on $E$, we need three ingredients:

1. An intensity function $\alpha: E \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{+}$that governs the inter-jumps waiting times.
2. A transition kernel $K$ for the jumps, defined on $E \times \mathcal{E}$.
3. A continuous homogeneous Markov process $\left(\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0},\left(\mathbb{P}_{x}\right)_{x \in E}\right)$ on $E$, the distribution of which will drive the inter-jumps motion of $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$.

We will work throughout this paper under the assumption that $\alpha: E \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{+}$is continuous and bounded by $\alpha^{*}>0$, i.e. for all $x \in E$

$$
\begin{equation*}
0 \leq \alpha(x) \leq \alpha^{*} \tag{1}
\end{equation*}
$$

We denote by $\left(Q_{t}^{Y}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ the transition kernel of $\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$, given by

$$
Q_{t}^{Y}(x, A)=\mathbb{P}_{x}\left(Y_{t} \in A\right), \quad x \in E, A \in \mathcal{E}
$$

The following iterative construction provides a clear intuition of the dynamics of the process $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$. It follows closely the presentation in the supplementary material of Lavancier and Le Guével (2021), where an algorithm of simulation on a finite time interval is also derived.

Let $\left(Y_{t}^{(j)}\right)_{t \geq 0}, j \geq 0$, be a sequence of processes on $E$ identically distributed as $\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$. Set $T_{0}=0$ and let $x_{0} \in E$. Then $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ can be constructed as follows: for $j \geq 0$, iteratively do
(i) Given $X_{T_{j}}=x_{j}$, generate $\left(Y_{t}^{(j)}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ conditional on $Y_{0}^{(j)}=x_{j}$ according to the kernel $\left(Q_{t}^{Y}\left(x_{j}, .\right)\right)_{t \geq 0}$.
(ii) Given $X_{T_{j}}=x_{j}$ and $\left(Y_{t}^{(j)}\right)_{t \geq 0}$, generate $\tau_{j+1}$ according to the cumulative distribution function

$$
\begin{equation*}
F_{j+1}(t)=1-\exp \left(-\int_{0}^{t} \alpha\left(Y_{u}^{(j)}\right) \mathrm{d} u\right) . \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$

(iii) Given $X_{T_{j}}=x_{j},\left(Y_{t}^{(j)}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ and $\tau_{j+1}$, generate $x_{j+1}$ according to the transition kernel $K\left(Y_{\tau_{j+1}}^{(j)},.\right)$.
(iv) Set $T_{j+1}=T_{j}+\tau_{j+1}, X_{t}=\left(Y_{t-T_{j}}^{(j)}\right)$ for $t \in\left[T_{j}, T_{j+1}\right)$ and $X_{T_{j+1}}=x_{j+1}$.

We denote by $\left(\mathcal{F}_{t}^{Y}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ the natural filtration of $\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$, i.e. $\mathcal{F}_{t}^{Y}=\sigma\left(Y_{u}, u \leq t\right)$, and by $\left(\mathcal{F}_{t}\right)_{t>0}$ the natural filtration of $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$. We make these filtrations complete ( $\overline{\text { Bass }}, 2011$, Section 20.1) and abusively use the same notation. The jump-move process $\left(\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0},\left(\mathbb{P}_{x}\right)_{x \in E}\right)$ constructed above is a homogeneous Markov process with respect to $\left(\mathcal{F}_{t}\right)_{t>0}$. The trajectories of $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ are continuous except at the jump times $\left(T_{j}\right)_{j \geq 1}$ where they are right-continuous. The specific form (2) implies that the law of the waiting time $\tau_{j}$ under $\mathbb{P}_{x}$ is absolutely continuous with respect to the Lebesgue measure with density $\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\alpha\left(Y_{t}^{(j-1)}\right) \exp \left(-\int_{0}^{t} \alpha\left(Y_{u}^{(j-1)}\right) \mathrm{d} u\right)\right] \mathbf{1}_{t>0}$. It also implies that the intensity of jumps is $\alpha\left(X_{t}\right)$. Denote by $N_{t}=\sum_{j \geq 0} \mathbf{1}_{T_{j} \leq t}$ the number of jumps before $t \geq 0$. Under the assumption (1), we have for any $n \geq 0$ and $t \geq 0$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbb{P}\left(N_{t}>n\right) \leq \mathbb{P}\left(N_{t}^{*}>n\right) \tag{3}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $N_{t}^{*}$ follows a Poisson distribution with rate $\alpha^{*} t$. This in particular implies that $\left(N_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ is a non-explosive counting process. All the aforementionned properties of $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ are either immediate or verified in Lavancier and Le Guével (2021).

Note that the above construction only implies the weak Markov property of $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ in general, at least because the process $\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ is only assumed to be a (weak) Markov process. A more abstract construction obtained by "piecing out" strong Markov processes is introduced in Ikeda et al. (1968), leading to a strong Markov jump-move process. The strong Markov property can also be obtained in our case by strengthening the assumptions, see Section 3.1.

The transition kernel of $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ will be denoted, for any $t \geq 0, x \in E$ and $A \in \mathcal{E}$, by

$$
Q_{t}(x, A)=\mathbb{P}\left(X_{t} \in A \mid X_{0}=x\right)=\mathbb{P}_{x}\left(X_{t} \in A\right)
$$

Also for $f \in M^{b}(E)$, where $M^{b}(E)$ is the set of real valued bounded and measurable functions on $E$, we will denote $Q_{t} f(x)=\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[f\left(X_{t}\right)\right]=\int_{E} Q_{t}(x, \mathrm{~d} y) f(y)$. Similarly we will write $Q_{t}^{Y} f(x)=\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left(f\left(Y_{t}\right)\right)$.

### 2.2 Special case of the birth-death-move process

A birth-death-move process is the particular case of a jump-move process where $E$ takes the form $E=\bigcup_{n=0}^{\infty} E_{n}$, with $\left(E_{n}\right)_{n \geq 0}$ a sequence of disjoint Polish spaces, and where the jumps are only births and deaths. We assume that each $E_{n}$ is equipped with the Borel $\sigma$-algebra $\mathcal{E}_{n}$, so that $E$ is associated with the $\sigma$-field $\mathcal{E}=\sigma\left(\bigcup_{n=0}^{\infty} \mathcal{E}_{n}\right)$. We further assume that $E_{0}$ consists of a single element denoted by $\varnothing$. In this setting, the Markov process $\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ driving the motions of $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ is supposed to satisfy

$$
\mathbb{P}_{x}\left(\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0} \subset E_{n}\right)=\mathbf{1}_{E_{n}}(x), \quad \forall x \in E, \forall n \geq 0
$$

We introduce a birth intensity function $\beta: E \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{+}$and a death intensity function $\delta: E \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{+}$, both assumed to be continuous on $E$ and satisfying $\alpha=\beta+\delta$. We prevent a death in $E_{0}$ by assuming that $\delta(\varnothing)=0$. The probability transition kernel $K$ for the jumps then reads, for any $x \in E$ and $A \in \mathcal{E}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
K(x, A)=\frac{\beta(x)}{\alpha(x)} K_{\beta}(x, A)+\frac{\delta(x)}{\alpha(x)} K_{\delta}(x, A) \tag{4}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $K_{\beta}: E \times \mathcal{E} \rightarrow[0,1]$ is a probability transition kernel for a birth and $K_{\delta}: E \times \mathcal{E} \rightarrow[0,1]$ is a probability transition kernel for a death. They satisfy, for $x \in E$ and $n \geq 0$,

$$
K_{\beta}\left(x, E_{n+1}\right)=\mathbf{1}_{E_{n}}(x) \quad \text { and } \quad K_{\delta}\left(x, E_{n}\right)=\mathbf{1}_{E_{n+1}}(x) .
$$

Notice that a simple birth-death process is the particular case where $E=\mathbb{N}, E_{n}=\{n\}$ and the intensity functions $\beta$ and $\delta$ are sequences.

For later purposes, when $E=\bigcup_{n=0}^{\infty} E_{n}$ as in the present section, we define the function $n():. E \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$ by $n(x)=k$ when $x \in E_{k}$, so that $x \in E_{n(x)}$ is always satisfied.

### 2.3 Kolmogorov backward equation

The goal of this section is to present the Kolmogorov backward equation for the transition kernel of the general jump-move process $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ of Section 2.1, providing a more probabilistic viewpoint of its dynamics, and to show that the solution exists and is unique. To obtain these results we use similar methods as in Feller (1971) for pure jump processes, see also Preston (1975). The key assumption is the boundedness (1) of the intensity $\alpha$, which prevents the explosion of the process. The proofs are postponed to Section $\mathrm{S}-1$ in the supplementary material.

Theorem 1. For all $x \in E$ and all $A \in \mathcal{E}$, the function $t \mapsto Q_{t}(x, A)$, for $t>0$, satisfies the following Kolmogorov backward equation:

$$
\begin{equation*}
Q_{t}(x, A)=\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\mathbf{1}_{Y_{t} \in A} \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{t} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right]+\int_{0}^{t} \int_{E} Q_{t-s}(y, A) \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[K\left(Y_{s}, d y\right) \alpha\left(Y_{s}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{s} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] d s \tag{5}
\end{equation*}
$$

In the case of the birth-death-move process of Section 2.2, the above equation reads, for $x \in E_{n}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
Q_{t}(x, A)=\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\mathbf{1}_{Y_{t} \in A} \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{t} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] & +\int_{0}^{t} \int_{E_{n+1}} Q_{t-s}(y, A) \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\beta\left(Y_{s}\right) K_{\beta}\left(Y_{s}, d y\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{s} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] \mathrm{d} s \\
& +\int_{0}^{t} \int_{E_{n-1}} Q_{t-s}(y, A) \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\delta\left(Y_{s}\right) K_{\delta}\left(Y_{s}, d y\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{s} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] \mathrm{d} s \tag{6}
\end{align*}
$$

To show the existence of a unique solution to (5), let $Q_{t, p}(x, A):=\mathbb{P}_{x}\left(X_{t} \in A, T_{p}>t\right)$ be the transition probability from state $x$ to $A$ in time $t$ with at most $p$ jumps. Notice that we can define $Q_{t, \infty}=\lim _{p \rightarrow \infty} Q_{t, p}$ because $Q_{t, p} \leq Q_{t, p+1} \leq 1$. We prove in the following proposition that $Q_{t, \infty}$ is the unique solution to (5) using a minimality argument as in Feller (1971).

Proposition 2. $Q_{t, \infty}$ is the unique sub-stochastic solution of (5), i.e. it is the unique solution satisfying $Q_{t}(x, E) \leq 1$ for all $x \in E$. Moreover $Q_{t, \infty}$ is stochastic, i.e. $Q_{t, \infty}(x, E)=1$ for all $x \in E$.

To conclude this section, we present an interpretation of $Q_{t, \infty}$ for the birth-death-move process of Section 2.2, which is much in the spirit of Preston (1975). We write $Q_{t,(p)}(x, A)$ for the transition probability from $x$ to $A$ in time $t$ without having entered $\bigcup_{k=p+1}^{\infty} E_{k}$, that is

$$
Q_{t,(p)}(x, A)=\mathbb{P}_{x}\left(X_{t} \in A, \forall s \in[0, t] n\left(X_{s}\right) \leq p\right)
$$

We can also define $Q_{t,(\infty)}(x, A)=\lim _{p \rightarrow \infty} Q_{t,(p)}(x, A) \leq 1$ by monotonicity.
Proposition 3. For all $x \in E$ and all $A \in \mathcal{E}$, $Q_{t,(\infty)}(x, A)=Q_{t, \infty}(x, A)$.

### 2.4 Systems of interacting particles in $\mathbb{R}^{d}$

In this section, we focus on the dynamics of a system of interacting particles in $\mathbb{R}^{d}$ and we provide general examples of birth kernels, death kernels and inter-jumps motions in this setting, that to our opinion constitute realistic models for applications and are actually already used in some domains. Some of them moreover lead to an explicit Gibbs stationary measure of the dynamics, as we will show in Section 5. These running examples will serve in the rest of the paper to illustrate the theoretical results and make explicit our assumptions.

Let $W \subset \mathbb{R}^{d}$ be a closed set where the particles live, equipped with a $\sigma$-field $\mathcal{B}$. A collection of $n$ particles in $W$ is a point configuration for which the ordering does not matter. For this reason, for $n \geq 1$, we will identify two elements $\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)$ and $\left(y_{1}, \ldots, y_{n}\right)$ of $W^{n}$ if there exists a permutation $\sigma$ of $\{1, \ldots, n\}$ such that $x_{i}=y_{\sigma(i)}$ for any $1 \leq i \leq n$. Following Preston (1975), Löcherbach (2002) and others, we thus define $E_{n}$ as the space obtained by this identification. Specifically, denoting by $\pi_{n}:\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right) \in W^{n} \mapsto\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right\}$ the associated projection, the space $E_{n}$ corresponds for $n \geq 1$ to $E_{n}=\pi_{n}\left(W^{n}\right)$ equipped with the $\sigma-$ field $\mathcal{E}_{n}=\pi_{n}\left(\mathcal{B}^{\otimes n}\right)$, while $E_{0}=\{\emptyset\}$ is just composed of the empty configuration. The general state space of a system of particles is then $E=\cup_{n \geq 0} E_{n}$ equipped with the $\sigma$-field $\mathcal{E}=\sigma\left(\cup_{n \geq 0} \mathcal{E}_{n}\right)$. This formalism allows us to go back and forth quite straightforwardly between the space $E_{n}$ and the space $W^{n}$, the latter being in particular more usual to define the inter-jumps motion of $n$ particles, as detailed below. Note that an alternative formalism consists in viewing a configuration of particles as a finite point measure in $W$, in which case $E$ becomes the set of finite point measures in $W$, see for instance Kallenberg (2017). We choose in this paper to adopt the former point of view. We denote by $\|$.$\| the Euclidean norm on \mathbb{R}^{d}$. If $x=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right\} \in E_{n}$ and $\xi \in W, x \cup \xi$ stands for $\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}, \xi\right\} \in E_{n+1}$ and if $1 \leq i \leq n$, we write $x \backslash x_{i}$ for $\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{i-1}, x_{i+1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right\} \in E_{n-1}$.

As long as we are concerned by continuous inter-jumps motions, we need to equip $E$ with a distance. Following Schuhmacher and Xia (2008), we consider the distance $d_{1}$ defined for $x=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n(x)}\right\}$ and $y=\left\{y_{1}, \ldots, y_{n(y)}\right\}$ in $E$ such that $n(x) \leq n(y)$ by

$$
\begin{equation*}
d_{1}(x, y)=\frac{1}{n(y)}\left(\min _{\sigma \in \mathcal{S}_{n(y)}} \sum_{i=1}^{n(x)}\left(\left\|x_{i}-y_{\sigma(i)}\right\| \wedge 1\right)+(n(y)-n(x))\right) \tag{7}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $d_{1}(x, \varnothing)=1$ and where $\mathcal{S}_{n}$ denotes the set of permutations of $\{1, \ldots, n\}$. Schuhmacher and Xia (2008) and Section S-4 in the supplementary material detail some topological properties of $\left(E, d_{1}\right)$. For the purposes of this section, let us quote in particular that $n():.\left(E, d_{1}\right) \rightarrow(\mathbb{N},||$.$) is continuous$ and that $\pi_{n}$ is continuous. Note that other distances than $d_{1}$ could have been chosen, provided these two last properties (at least) are preserved. Incidentally, the Hausdorff distance, which is a common choice of distance between random sets, does not satisfy these properties (see Section S-4) and is not appropriate in our setting.

We now show how we can easily construct a continuous Markov process $\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ on $E$ from continuous Markov processes on $W^{n}$ for any $n \geq 1$. We focus on the case where for any $x \in E$ and $n \geq 0$, $\mathbb{P}_{x}\left(\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0} \subset E_{n}\right)=\mathbf{1}_{E_{n}}(x)$, as we required it for birth-death-move processes in Section 2.2. It is then enough to define a process $Y^{\mid n}$ on each $E_{n}$. To do so consider a continuous Markov process $\left(Z_{t}^{\mid n}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ on $W^{n}$ whose distribution is permutation equivariant with respect to its initial value $Z_{0}^{\mid n}$. This means that for any permutation $\sigma \in \mathcal{S}_{n}$, the law of $Z_{t}^{\mid n}=\left(Z_{t, 1}^{\mid n}, \ldots, Z_{t, n}^{\mid n}\right)$ given $Z_{0}^{\mid n}=\left(z_{\sigma(1)}, \ldots, z_{\sigma(n)}\right)$ is the same as the law of $\left(Z_{t, \sigma(1)}^{\mid n}, \ldots, Z_{t, \sigma(n)}^{\mid n}\right)$ given $Z_{0}^{\mid n}=\left(z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n}\right)$. Let $x=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right\} \in E_{n}$ and take the process $Z_{t}^{\mid n}$ with initial state $Z_{0}^{\mid n}=\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)$. Note that from the previous permutation equivariance property the choice of ordering for the coordinates of this initial state does not matter, as it will become clear below. We finally define the process $Y_{t}^{n}$ on $E_{n}$ starting from $x$ as

$$
\begin{equation*}
Y_{t}^{\mid n}=\pi_{n}\left(Z_{t}^{\mid n}\right)=\left\{Z_{t, 1}^{\mid n}, \ldots, Z_{t, n}^{\mid n}\right\} . \tag{8}
\end{equation*}
$$

Note that the continuity of $t \rightarrow Y_{t}^{\mid n}$ (with respect to $d_{1}$ ) follows from the continuity of $t \rightarrow Z_{t}^{\mid n}$ and the continuity of $\pi_{n}$. The continuity of $t \rightarrow Y_{t}$ is then implied by the continuity of $n($.$) .$

With this construction, the transition kernel of $Y$ reads, for any $f \in M^{b}(E)$,

$$
Q_{t}^{Y} f(x)=\sum_{n \geq 0} \mathbb{E}\left[f\left(Y_{t}^{\mid n}\right) \mid Y_{0}^{\mid n}=x\right] \mathbf{1}_{x \in E_{n}}=\sum_{n \geq 0} \mathbb{E}\left(f\left(\pi_{n}\left(Z_{t}^{\mid n}\right)\right) \mid Z_{0}^{\mid n}=\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)\right) \mathbf{1}_{x \in E_{n}},
$$

so that denoting by $Q_{t}^{Z^{\mid n}}$ the transition kernel of $Z^{\mid n}$ in $W^{n}$ we have

$$
Q_{t}^{Y} f(x)=\sum_{n \geq 0} Q_{t}^{Z \mid n}\left(f \circ \pi_{n}\right)\left(\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)\right) \mathbf{1}_{x \in E_{n}}
$$

Note that if we had chosen another ordering for the initial state, that is $Z_{0}^{\mid n}=\left(x_{\sigma(1)}, \ldots, x_{\sigma(n)}\right)$ for some $\sigma \in \mathcal{S}_{n}$, then the transition kernel of $Y$ would have remained the same, since by permutation equivariance

$$
\mathbb{E}\left(f\left(\pi_{n}\left(Z_{t}^{\mid n}\right)\right) \mid Z_{0}^{\mid n}=\left(x_{\sigma(1)}, \ldots, x_{\sigma(n)}\right)\right)=\mathbb{E}\left(f\left(\pi_{n}\left(Z_{t, \sigma(1)}^{\mid n}, \ldots, Z_{t, \sigma(n)}^{\mid n}\right)\right) \mid Z_{0}^{\mid n}=\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)\right)
$$

which is $\mathbb{E}\left(f\left(\pi_{n}\left(Z_{t}^{\mid n}\right)\right) \mid Z_{0}^{\mid n}=\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)\right)$.
We are now in position to present general examples of jump transition kernels and inter-jumps motions for a system of particles in $W$. The first example introduces a death transition kernel where an existing particle dies with a probability that may depend on the distance to the other particles. The next two examples focus on birth transition kernels, either driven by a mixture of densities around each particle, or by a Gibbs potential. The last two examples apply the above construction of $\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ on $E$ to introduce inter-jumps Langevin diffusions and growth interaction processes.

Example 1 (death kernel): Let $g: \mathbb{R}_{+} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{+}^{*}$ be a continuous function and for $x=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right\} \in E_{n}$, set $w\left(x_{1}, x\right)=1$ if $n=1$ and if $n \geq 2$, for any $i \in\{1, \ldots, n\}$,

$$
w\left(x_{i}, x\right)=\frac{1}{z(x)} \sum_{k \neq i} g\left(\left\|x_{k}-x_{i}\right\|\right),
$$

with $z(x)=\sum_{i=1}^{n} \sum_{k \neq i} g\left(\left\|x_{k}-x_{i}\right\|\right)$. A general example of death transition kernel is

$$
K_{\delta}(x, A)=\sum_{i=1}^{n(x)} w\left(x_{i}, x\right) \mathbf{1}_{A}\left(x \backslash x_{i}\right), \quad x \in E, A \in \mathcal{E}
$$

The probability $w\left(x_{i}, x\right)$ that $x_{i}$ disappears then depends on the distance between $x_{i}$ and the other particles in $x$ through $g$. Uniform deaths correspond to the particular case $w\left(x_{i}, x\right)=1 / n(x)$.

Example 2(birth kernel as a mixture): Let $\varphi$ be a density function on $W$, and $\phi_{1}: W \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ and $\phi_{2}: \mathbb{R}_{+} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be two continuous functions. We set for $x=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n(x)}\right\} \in E \backslash E_{0}, v\left(x_{i}, x\right)=$ $\exp \left(\phi_{1}\left(x_{i}\right)+\sum_{k \neq i} \phi_{2}\left(\left\|x_{k}-x_{i}\right\|\right)\right)$ and we consider the birth kernel defined for $\Lambda \subset W$ and $x \in E \backslash E_{0}$ by $K_{\beta}(\emptyset, \Lambda)=\int_{\Lambda} \varphi(\xi) \mathrm{d} \xi$ and

$$
K_{\beta}(x, \Lambda \cup x)=\frac{1}{n(x)} \sum_{i=1}^{n(x)} \frac{1}{z\left(x_{i}, x\right)} \int_{\Lambda} \varphi\left(\frac{\xi-x_{i}}{v\left(x_{i}, x\right)}\right) \mathrm{d} \xi,
$$

where $\Lambda \cup x=\{\{u\} \cup x, u \in \Lambda\}$ and $z\left(x_{i}, x\right)=\int_{W} \varphi\left(\left(\xi-x_{i}\right) / v\left(x_{i}, x\right)\right) \mathrm{d} \xi$. Note that $z\left(x_{i}, x\right)=v\left(x_{i}, x\right)^{d}$ if $W=\mathbb{R}^{d}$. It is easily checked that $K_{\beta}\left(x, E_{n+1}\right)=K_{\beta}(x, W \cup x)=1$ for $x \in E_{n}$, and in particular this kernel is a genuine birth kernel in the sense that the transition from $E_{n}$ to $E_{n+1}$ is only due to the addition of a new particle, the existing ones remaining unchanged. Moreover, the new particle is distributed as a mixture of distributions driven by $\varphi$, each of them being centred at the existing particles. The term $v\left(x_{i}, x\right)$ quantifies the dispersion of births around the particle $x_{i}$ and it depends on the distance between $x_{i}$ and the other particles through $\phi_{2}$. A natural example is a mixture of isotropic Gaussian distributions on $\mathbb{R}^{d}$ (restricted to $W$ ), respectively centred at $x_{i}$ with standard deviation $v\left(x_{i}, x\right)$.

Example 3 (birth kernel based on a Gibbs potential): We introduce a measurable function $V: E \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$, so called a potential, satisfying $z(x):=\int_{W} \exp (-(V(x \cup \xi)-V(x))) \mathrm{d} \xi<\infty$ for all $x \in E$, and we consider the birth kernel defined for $\Lambda \subset W$ and $x \in E$ by

$$
K_{\beta}(x, \Lambda \cup x)=\frac{1}{z(x)} \int_{\Lambda} \mathrm{e}^{-(V(x \cup \xi)-V(x))} \mathrm{d} \xi .
$$

Note that $K_{\beta}(x, W \cup x)=1$ for $x \in E$. With this kernel, given a configuration $x$, a new particle is more likely to appear in the vicinity of points $\xi \in W$ that make $V(x \cup \xi)-V(x)$ minimal. This kind of kernels $K_{\beta}$ has been introduced in Preston (1975) for spatial birth-death processes, the case of a birth-death-move process with no move. Their importance is due to the fact that the invariant measure of a spatial birth-death process associated to $K_{\beta}$, uniform deaths and specific birth and death intensities has been explicitly obtained in Preston (1975) and corresponds to the Gibbs measure with potential $V$. This result is at the basis of perfect simulation of spatial Gibbs point process models, see Møller and Waagepetersen (2004). We will similarly show in Section 5 that the same Gibbs measure is also invariant for a birth-death-move process associated to the same characteristics for the jumps and a well chosen inter-jumps move process $\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ constructed as in the next example.

Example 4 (Langevin diffusions as inter-jumps motions): Let $g: \mathbb{R}^{d} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{d}$ be a globally Lipschitz continuous function, $\beta>0$ and $\left\{B_{t, i}\right\}_{1 \leq i \leq n}, n \geq 1$, a collection of $n$ independent Brownian motions on $\mathbb{R}^{d}$. We start from the following system of SDEs usually called overdamped Langevin equations

$$
\mathrm{d} Z_{t, i}^{\mid n}=-\sum_{j \neq i} g\left(Z_{t, i}^{\mid n}-Z_{t, j}^{\mid n}\right) \mathrm{d} t+\sqrt{2 \beta^{-1}} \mathrm{~d} B_{t, i}, \quad 1 \leq i \leq n .
$$

For $z=\left(z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n}\right) \in\left(\mathbb{R}^{d}\right)^{n}$, denoting by $\Phi_{n}:\left(\mathbb{R}^{d}\right)^{n} \rightarrow\left(\mathbb{R}^{d}\right)^{n}$ the function defined by $\Phi_{n}(z)=$ $\left(\Phi_{n, 1}(z), \ldots, \Phi_{n, n}(z)\right)$ with $\Phi_{n, i}(z)=\sum_{j \neq i} g\left(z_{i}-z_{j}\right)$, this system of SDEs reads

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{d} Z_{t}^{\mid n}=-\Phi_{n}\left(Z_{t}^{\mid n}\right) \mathrm{d} t+\sqrt{2 \beta^{-1}} \mathrm{~d} B_{t}^{\mid n}, \tag{9}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $B_{t}^{\mid n}=\left(B_{t, 1}, \ldots, B_{t, n}\right)$. Since $\Phi_{n}$ is a permutation equivariant function, that is for any $\sigma \in \mathcal{S}_{n}$

$$
\Phi_{n}\left(z_{\sigma(1)}, \ldots, z_{\sigma(n)}\right)=\left(\Phi_{n, \sigma(1)}(z), \ldots, \Phi_{n, \sigma(n)}(z)\right)
$$

and since $B_{t}^{\mid n}$ is exchangeable, we can verify by writing (9) in integral form that the law of $Z_{t}^{\mid n}$ is permutation equivariant with respect to its initial state. So when $W=\mathbb{R}^{d}$, we can define each interjumps process $Y^{\mid n}$ in $E_{n}$ from $Z^{\mid n}$ as in (8), yielding $\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ on $E$. The same construction can be generalised if $W \subsetneq \mathbb{R}^{d}$ by considering a Langevin equation with reflecting boundary conditions (Fattler and Grothaus, 2007). This inter-jumps dynamics, associated with the birth kernel of Example 3 and a drift function $g$ related to the potential $V$, converges to a Gibbs measure on $W$ with potential $V$ (see Section (5).

Example 5(Growth interaction processes): This example is motivated by models used in ecology (Renshaw and Särkkä, 2001, Renshaw et al., 2009, Comas, 2009; Häbel et al., 2019). Each particle consists of a plant located in $S \subset \mathbb{R}^{d}$ and associated with a positive mark, that typically represents the size of the plant, so that $W=S \times \mathbb{R}^{+}$here. Births and deaths of plants occur according to a spatial birth and death process, while a deterministic growth applies to their mark. Specifically, when a plant appears, its mark is set to zero or generated according to a uniform distribution on $[0, \varepsilon]$ for some $\varepsilon>0$ (Renshaw and Särkkä (2001)). Then the mark increases over time in interaction with the other marks. In order to formally define this inter-jumps dynamics, let us denote by $\left(U_{i}(t), m_{i}(t)\right)_{t \geq 0}$, for $i=1, \ldots, n$, each component of the process $\left(Z_{t}^{\mid n}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ where $U_{i}(t) \in S$ and $m_{i}(t)>0$, so that $Z_{t}^{n} \in W^{n}$. We introduce the system

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\mathrm{d} Z_{t}^{\mid n}}{\mathrm{~d} t}=\left(\left(0, F_{1, n}\left(Z_{t}^{\mid n}\right)\right), \ldots,\left(0, F_{n, n}\left(Z_{t}^{\mid n}\right)\right)\right) \tag{10}
\end{equation*}
$$

where for all $1 \leq i \leq n, F_{i, n}$ is a function from $W^{n}$ into $\mathbb{R}_{+}$. We thus have $U_{i}(t)=U_{i}(0)$ for all $i$ and the evolution of the marks $\left(m_{1}(t), \ldots, m_{n}(t)\right)$ is driven by a deterministic differential equation depending on $\left(U_{1}(0), \ldots, U_{n}(0)\right)$ as expected. To define $Y^{\mid n}$ by (8), we finally assume permutation equivariance, namely that $F_{\sigma(i), n}\left(z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n}\right)=F_{i, n}\left(z_{\sigma(1)}, \ldots, z_{\sigma(n)}\right)$ for all $i$ and all $\sigma \in \mathcal{S}_{n}$, which is satisfied for all examples in the aforementioned references.

## 3 Feller properties and infinitesimal generator

### 3.1 Feller properties

We assume henceforth that $E$ is a locally compact Polish space. Let $C_{b}(E)$ be the set of continuous and bounded functions on $E$ and $C_{0}(E)$ be the set of continuous functions that vanish at infinity in the sense that for all $\epsilon>0$, there exists a compact set $B \in E$ such that $x \notin B \Rightarrow|f(x)|<\epsilon$.

Following Dynkin (1965) and Øksendal (2013), we say that the jump-move process $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ on $E$ with transition kernel $Q_{t}$ is Feller continuous if $Q_{t} C_{b}(E) \subset C_{b}(E)$, and we say that it is Feller if both $\lim _{t \rightarrow 0}\left\|Q_{t} f-f\right\|_{\infty}=0$ for any $f \in C_{0}(E)$ (strong continuity) and $Q_{t} C_{0}(E) \subset C_{0}(E)$.

The following proposition, proved in Section S-2 of the supplementary material, provides information on the continuity property of $Q_{t}$ when $t$ goes to 0 .

Proposition 4. We have

1. For any $f \in C_{b}(E)$ and any $x \in E, \lim _{t \rightarrow 0} Q_{t} f(x)=f(x)$.
2. Let $f \in M^{b}(E)$. Then $\lim _{t \rightarrow 0}\left\|Q_{t} f-f\right\|_{\infty}=0$ iff $\lim _{t \rightarrow 0}\left\|Q_{t}^{Y} f-f\right\|_{\infty}=0$.

By the second point above, the strong continuity of $Q_{t}$ is implied by the strong continuity of $Q_{t}^{Y}$, which in turn holds automatically true if $Q_{t}^{Y} C_{0}(E) \subset C_{0}(E)$ by continuity of $Y_{t}$. We thus obtain the following natural conditions on the jump-move process on $E$ to be Feller continuous or Feller. The proof is given in Section S-2 of the supplementary material.

Theorem 5. Let $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ be a general jump-move process on $E$.

1. If $Q_{t}^{Y} C_{b}(E) \subset C_{b}(E)$ and $K C_{b}(E) \subset C_{b}(E)$ then $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ is a Feller continuous process.
2. If $Q_{t}^{Y} C_{0}(E) \subset C_{0}(E)$ and $K C_{0}(E) \subset C_{0}(E)$ then $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ is a Feller process.

We deduce in particular from this theorem that if $Q_{t}^{Y} C_{b}(E) \subset C_{b}(E)$ and $K C_{b}(E) \subset C_{b}(E)$ (or alternatively with $C_{0}(E)$ instead of $C_{b}(E)$ ), then $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ is a strong Markov process for the filtration $\left(\mathcal{F}_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$, a property implied by the Feller continuous and Feller properties (Bass (2011)). The Feller property will also be useful to us in Section 4 to construct a coupling between a birth-death-move process and a simple birth-death process on $\mathbb{N}$, in a view to establish ergodic properties.

We investigate in Section 3.3 the conditions of Theorem 5 for the examples of dynamics of systems of interacting particles in $\mathbb{R}^{d}$ introduced in Section 2.4. They turn out to be generally satisfied under mild conditions for these examples.

### 3.2 Infinitesimal generator

In this section we compute the infinitesimal generator associated to the jump-move process $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$. We first introduce some notations and recall below the definition of the generator, see for instance Dynkin (1965). In connection, remember that the family $\left(Q_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ of transition operators is a semigroup on $\left(M_{b}(E),\|\cdot\|_{\infty}\right)$. If moreover the process $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ is Feller continuous (resp. Feller), then $\left(Q_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ is a semigroup on $\left(C_{b}(E),\|\cdot\|_{\infty}\right)$ (resp. $\left(C_{0}(E),\|\cdot\|_{\infty}\right)$ ).

Definition 1. Let $L \subset M^{b}(E)$ and $\left(U_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ be a semigroup on $\left(L,\|\cdot\|_{\infty}\right)$. We set

$$
\begin{equation*}
L_{0}=\left\{f \in L: \lim _{t \rightarrow 0}\left\|U_{t} f-f\right\|_{\infty}=0\right\} \quad \text { and } \quad \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{A}}=\left\{f \in L: \lim _{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{U_{t} f-f}{t} \text { exists in }\left(L,\|\cdot\|_{\infty}\right)\right\} . \tag{11}
\end{equation*}
$$

For $f \in \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{A}}$, define $\mathcal{A} f=\lim _{t \backslash 0}\left(U_{t} f-f\right) / t$. The operator $\mathcal{A}: \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{A}} \rightarrow L$ is called the infinitesimal generator associated to the semigroup $\left(U_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ and $\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{A}}$ is called the domain of the generator $\mathcal{A}$.

In the following we denote by $L_{0}$ (resp. $L_{0}^{Y}$ ) and $\mathcal{A}$ (resp. $\mathcal{A}^{Y}$ ) the set as in (11) and the infinitesimal operator associated to $\left(Q_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}\left(\right.$ resp. $\left.\left(Q_{t}^{Y}\right)_{t \geq 0}\right)$. Note that $L_{0}=L_{0}^{Y}$ by Proposition 4.

Theorem 6. Let $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ be a general jump-move process on a Polish space $E$. Suppose that if $f \in L_{0}^{Y}$, then $\alpha \times f \in L_{0}^{Y}$ and $\bar{K} f \in L_{0}^{Y}$. Then $\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{A}}=\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{A}^{Y}}$ and for any $f \in \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{A}^{Y}}$,

$$
\mathcal{A} f=\mathcal{A}^{Y} f+\alpha \times K f-\alpha \times f
$$

This result, proved in Section S-3 of the supplementary material, shows that the generator $\mathcal{A}$ of the jump-move process $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ is just the sum of the generator of the move $\mathcal{A}^{Y}$ and the generator of the jump, specifically of a pure jump Markov process with intensity $\alpha$ and transition kernel $K$, that is $\alpha \times(K-I d)$ (see Feller (1971)).

Note that for a pure jump process, $Q_{t}^{Y}=I d$ for any $t \geq 0, L_{0}^{Y}=\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{A}^{Y}}=M^{b}(E)$ and $\mathcal{A}^{Y} \equiv 0$, so that all assumptions of Theorem 6 are trivially true in this setting. More generally, consider a jump-move process with a Feller inter-jumps process, i.e. $Q_{t}^{Y} C_{0}(E) \subset C_{0}(E)$, and a Feller jump transition, i.e. $K C_{0}(E) \subset C_{0}(E)$, so that $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ is Feller by Theorem 5, then we can take $L_{0}^{Y}=C_{0}(E)$ and again the assumptions of Theorem 6 are satisfied since $\alpha$ is bounded.

### 3.3 Application to systems of interacting particles in $\mathbb{R}^{d}$

We go back to the setting of Section 2.4 concerned with systems of interacting particles in $W \subset \mathbb{R}^{d}$, in order to inspect whether the examples of dynamics presented therein are (continuous) Feller or not. To do so and be able to check the conditions of Theorem 5 we need to first clarify what are the sets $C_{b}(E)$ and $C_{0}(E)$ in this framework. Remember that in this setting $E=\cup_{n \geq 0} E_{n}$ where $E_{n}=\pi_{n}\left(W^{n}\right)$ corresponds to the set of unordered $n$-tuples of $W$, and we have equipped $E$ with the distance $d_{1}$ defined by $(7)$. As a first result, it can be verified that $\left(E, d_{1}\right)$ is a locally compact Polish space, see (Schuhmacher and Xia, 2008, Proposition 2.2) and Section S-4 in the supplementary material. To characterise the elements of $C_{b}(E)$, we shall use the following proposition, proved in Section S-4.

Proposition 7. Let $x \in E$ and $\left(x^{(p)}\right)_{p \geq 1}$ a sequence converging to $x$, i.e. $d_{1}\left(x^{(p)}, x\right) \rightarrow 0$ as $p \rightarrow \infty$. Then there exist $p_{0} \geq 1$ such that for all $p \geq p_{0} n\left(x^{(p)}\right)=n(x)$ and, when $n(x) \geq 1$, a sequence $\left(\sigma_{p}\right)_{p \geq p_{0}}$ of $\mathcal{S}_{n(x)}$ such that for any $i \in\{1, \ldots, n(x)\}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|x_{\sigma_{p}(i)}^{(p)}-x_{i}\right\| \underset{p \rightarrow \infty}{\longrightarrow} 0 \tag{12}
\end{equation*}
$$

On the other side, to deal with $C_{0}(E)$, we provide a characterization of the compact sets of each $E_{n}$, for $n \geq 1$, and an important property about the compact sets of $E$.

Proposition 8. Suppose that $W$ is a closed set of $\mathbb{R}^{d}$.

1. Let $n \geq 1$ and $A$ be a closed subset of $\left(E_{n}, d_{1}\right)$. Then $A$ is compact if and only if the following property holds:

$$
\forall w \in W, \exists R \geq 0 \text {, s.t. } \forall x=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right\} \in A, \max _{1 \leq k \leq n}\left\{\left\|x_{k}-w\right\|\right\} \leq R
$$

2. Let $A$ be a compact set of $E$. Then there exists $n_{0} \geq 0$ such that $A \subset \bigcup_{n=0}^{n_{0}} E_{n}$.

The two previous propositions are the main tools to investigate the continuous Feller and Feller properties of the jump kernel $K$ of a jump-move process. Concerning the inter-jumps move process $\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$, remember that we can easily define it on each $E_{n}$ from a continuous process $\left(Z_{t}^{\mid n}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ on $W^{n}$ by the projection (8). Similarly as for the continuity property discussed in Section 2.4. the Feller properties of $\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ on $\left(E, d_{1}\right)$ inherit from that of $\left(Z_{t}^{\mid n}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ on $W^{n}$.

Proposition 9. Let $\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ be defined on $E$ by (8), then if $\left(Z_{t}^{\mid n}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ is a Feller continuous (resp. Feller) process on $W^{n}$ for every $n \geq 1$ then $\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ is a Feller continuous (resp. Feller) process on $E$.

By this result, standard inter-jumps motions are Feller continuous and Feller, as this is the case under mild assumptions for our examples 4 and 5 detailed below. Concerning the jump kernels, the global picture is as follows. They are generally Feller continuous, but not necessarily Feller even if the underlying space $W$ is compact, as showed in the following example. However if we restrict ourselves to birth kernels, then they are generally Feller (see Examples 2 and 3 below). On the other hand, if we restrict ourselves to death kernels, then they are Feller if $W$ is compact, but not otherwise, see Example 1 below. Remark that a birth-and-death jump kernel as in (4) is (continuous) Feller when the birth kernel $K_{\beta}$ and the death kernel $K_{\delta}$ are. So it is generally continuous Feller, and if $W$ is compact, it is generally Feller.

Let us make these informal claims more specific through some examples. The first one presents an example of jump kernel on a set $W$, possibly compact, that is continuous Feller but not Feller. The other ones correspond to the examples introduced in Section 2.4 .

Example. Consider the jump kernel $K$ defined for $f \in M^{b}(E)$ by $K f(x)=\sum_{i=1}^{n(x)} f\left(\left\{x_{i}\right\}\right) / n(x)$ for $x=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n(x)}\right\} \in E$, so that $K\left(x, E_{1}\right)=1$ for any $x \in E$. Let $x^{(p)}$ be a sequence converging to $x$, from which we define $p_{0}$ and $\left(\sigma_{p}\right)_{p \geq p_{0}}$ as in Proposition 7. Let $f \in C_{b}(E)$. Then $K f\left(x^{(p)}\right)=$ $\sum_{i=1}^{n(x)} f\left(x_{\sigma_{p}(i)}^{(p)}\right) / n(x)$ tends to $\sum_{i=1}^{n(x)} f\left(x_{i}\right) / n(x)=K f(x)$ as $p \rightarrow \infty$, which shows the continuous Feller property of $K$, i.e. $K C_{b}(E) \subset C_{b}(E)$. Let us now show that $K$ is not Feller. Assume without loss of generality that $0 \in W$. Consider the function $f(x)=\max (1-\|x\|, 0) \mathbf{1}_{n(x)=1}$, where we abusively write $\|x\|:=\left\|x_{1}\right\|$ when $x=\left\{x_{1}\right\}, x_{1} \in W$. Note that $f \in C_{0}(E)$. Let $B$ be a compact subset of $E$. From Theorem 8 there exists $n_{0} \geq 0$ such that $B \subset \cup_{n=0}^{n_{0}} E_{n}$. Choose $y=\{0, \ldots, 0\} \in E_{n_{0}+1}$. Then $y \notin B$ but $K f(y)=1$ proving that $K f \notin C_{0}(E)$.

Example 1 (continued) (death kernel): For the death kernel $K_{\delta}$ of this example, we have
(i) $K_{\delta} C_{b}(E) \subset C_{b}(E)$
(ii) $K_{\delta} C_{0}(E) \subset C_{0}(E)$ if $W$ is compact, but not necessarily otherwise.

To prove the first property, take $x \in E$, a sequence $\left(x^{(p)}\right)_{p \geq 0}$ converging to $x$, and $p_{0}$ and $\left(\sigma_{p}\right)_{p \geq p_{0}}$ from Proposition 7 . Then it is not difficult to verify that $\lim _{p \rightarrow \infty} w\left(x_{\sigma_{p}(i)}^{(p)}, x^{(p)}\right)=w\left(x_{i}, x\right)$ by continuity of $g$. Moreover, $d_{1}\left(x^{(p)} \backslash x_{\sigma_{p}(i)}^{(p)}, x \backslash x_{i}\right) \leq \sum_{j \neq i}\left\|x_{\sigma_{p}(j)}^{(p)}-x_{j}\right\| /(n-1)$ which shows that $x^{(p)} \backslash x_{\sigma_{p}(i)}^{(p)} \underset{p \rightarrow \infty}{\longrightarrow} x \backslash x_{i}$. Therefore, for any $f \in C_{b}(E)$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\lim _{p \rightarrow \infty} K_{\delta} f\left(x^{(p)}\right) & =\lim _{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{i=1}^{n(x)} w\left(x_{i}^{(p)}, x^{(p)}\right) f\left(x^{(p)} \backslash x_{i}^{(p)}\right) \\
& =\lim _{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{i=1}^{n(x)} w\left(x_{\sigma_{p}(i)}^{(p)}, x^{(p)}\right) f\left(x^{(p)} \backslash x_{\sigma_{p}(i)}^{(p)}\right) \\
& =\sum_{i=1}^{n(x)} w\left(x_{i}, x\right) f\left(x \backslash x_{i}\right) \\
& =K_{\delta} f(x) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Let us now consider the second claim (ii). Take $f \in C_{0}(E)$ and $\varepsilon>0$. We fix $A$ a compact set of ( $E, d_{1}$ ) such that $|f(x)|<\varepsilon$ for $x \notin A$. By Proposition 8, $A \subset \bigcup_{n=0}^{n_{0}} E_{n}$ for some $n_{0}$. As a straightforward consequence of Proposition 8 (see Corollary S35 in Section S-4 of the supplementary material) the set $B:=\bigcup_{n=0}^{n_{0}+1} E_{n}$ is a compact set when $W$ is compact and it satisfies $K_{\delta}(x, A)=0$ for $x \notin B$. This implies that for $x \notin B$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|K_{\delta} f(x)\right| \leq\left|\int_{A} f(y) K_{\delta}(x, \mathrm{~d} y)\right|+\left|\int_{A^{c}} f(y) K_{\delta}(x, \mathrm{~d} y)\right| \leq\|f\|_{\infty} K_{\delta}(x, A)+\varepsilon K_{\delta}\left(x, A^{c}\right) \leq \varepsilon \tag{13}
\end{equation*}
$$

and so $K_{\delta} f \in C_{0}(E)$. Let us finally show that this result is not valid any more if $W$ is not compact. Assume without loss of generality that $0 \in W$ and consider as in the previous example the function $f \in C_{0}(E)$ defined by $f(x)=\max (1-\|x\|, 0) \mathbf{1}_{n(x)=1}$. Let $B$ be any compact subset of $E$. Then $B_{2}=B \cap E_{2}$ is compact because $E_{2}$ is closed and by Proposition 8, for any $x=\left\{x_{1}, x_{2}\right\} \in B_{2}$, there exists $R>0$ such that $\max \left\{\left\|x_{1}\right\|,\left\|x_{2}\right\|\right\} \leq R$. Take $y=\left\{0, y_{2}\right\}$ in $E_{2}$ such that $\left\|y_{2}\right\|>R+1$, which is possible since $W$ is not compact. Then $y \notin B$ but $K_{\delta} f(y)=w\left(y_{2}, y\right)$ proving that $K f \notin C_{0}(E)$.

Example 2 (continued)(birth kernel as a mixture): For this example, we shall prove that if $W \neq \varnothing$ and if the dispersion function $v$ is continuous, then $K_{\beta} C_{b}(E) \subset C_{b}(E)$ and $K_{\beta} C_{0}(E) \subset C_{0}(E)$. Take
$f \in C_{b}(E), x \in E$ and a sequence $\left(x^{(p)}\right)_{p \geq 0}$ converging to $x$, from which we define $p_{0}$ and $\left(\sigma_{p}\right)_{p \geq p_{0}}$ from Proposition 7. We have, for $p \geq p_{0}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
K_{\beta} f\left(x^{(p)}\right) & =\frac{1}{n(x)} \sum_{i=1}^{n(x)} \frac{1}{z\left(x_{\sigma_{p}(i)}^{(p)}, x^{(p)}\right)} \int_{W} f\left(x^{(p)} \cup\{\xi\}\right) \varphi\left(\frac{\xi-x_{\sigma_{p}(i)}^{(p)}}{v\left(x_{\sigma_{p}(i)}^{(p)}, x^{(p)}\right)}\right) d \xi \\
& =\frac{1}{n(x)} \sum_{i=1}^{n(x)} \frac{\int_{\mathbb{R}^{d}} \mathbf{1}_{W}\left(x_{\sigma_{p}(i)}^{(p)}+v\left(x_{\sigma_{p}(i)}^{(p)}, x^{(p)}\right) \xi\right) f\left(x^{(p)} \cup\left\{x_{\sigma_{p}(i)}^{(p)}+v\left(x_{\sigma_{p}(i)}^{(p)}, x^{(p)}\right) \xi\right\}\right) \varphi(\xi) d \xi}{\int_{\mathbb{R}^{d}} \mathbf{1}_{W}\left(x_{\sigma_{p}(i)}^{(p)}+v\left(x_{\sigma_{p}(i)}^{(p)}, x^{(p)}\right) \xi\right) \varphi(\xi) d \xi} .
\end{aligned}
$$

By continuity of $v$, the involved indicator functions tend to $\mathbf{1}_{W}\left(x_{i}+v\left(x_{i}, x\right) \xi\right)$ for any $x_{i}+v\left(x_{i}, x\right) \xi \in \mathscr{D}^{W}$. On the other hand, for any $i \in\{1, \ldots, n(x)\}$ and any $\xi$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& d_{1}\left(x^{(p)} \cup\left\{x_{\sigma_{p}(i)}^{(p)}+v\left(x_{\sigma_{p}(i)}^{(p)}, x^{(p)}\right) \xi\right\}, x \cup\left\{x_{i}+v\left(x_{i}, x\right) \xi\right\}\right) \\
& \leq \frac{1}{n(x)+1}\left(\sum_{j=1}^{n(x)}\left\|x_{\sigma_{p}(j)}^{(p)}-x_{j}\right\|+\left\|x_{\sigma_{p}(i)}^{(p)}+v\left(x_{\sigma_{p}(i)}^{(p)}, x^{(p)}\right) \xi-x_{i}-v\left(x_{i}, x\right) \xi\right\|\right) \\
& \leq \frac{1}{n(x)+1}\left(\sum_{j=1}^{n(x)}\left\|x_{\sigma_{p}(j)}^{(p)}-x_{j}\right\|+\left\|x_{\sigma_{p}(i)}^{(p)}-x_{i}\right\|+\|\xi\|\left|v\left(x_{\sigma_{p}(i)}^{(p)}, x^{(p)}\right)-v\left(x_{i}, x\right)\right|\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

which tends to 0 as $p \rightarrow \infty$. So by continuity of $f, f\left(x^{(p)} \cup\left\{x_{\sigma_{p}(i)}^{(p)}+v\left(x_{\sigma_{p}(i)}^{(p)}, x^{(p)}\right) \xi\right\}\right)$ tends to $f\left(x \cup\left\{x_{i}+v\left(x_{i}, x\right) \xi\right)\right.$. We conclude by the dominated convergence theorem, since $f$ is bounded and $\varphi$ is a density, that $K_{\beta} f\left(x^{(p)}\right)$ converges to $K_{\beta} f(x)$ as $p \rightarrow \infty$, which proves that $K_{\beta} C_{b}(E) \subset C_{b}(E)$.

Let us now prove that $K_{\beta} C_{0}(E) \subset C_{0}(E)$. Let $f \in C_{0}(E)$ and $\varepsilon>0$. We fix $A \subset E$ a compact set such that $x \notin A \Rightarrow|f(x)|<\varepsilon$. By Proposition 8, $A \subset \bigcup_{n=0}^{n_{0}} E_{n}$ for some $n_{0}$. Letting $A_{n}=A \cap E_{n}$, for $n=0, \ldots, n_{0}$, we remark that $A_{n}$ is a compact set because $E_{n}$ is closed. By Proposition 8 , there exists $R_{n} \geq 0$ such that for every $a=\left\{a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}\right\} \in A_{n}, \max _{1 \leq k \leq n}\left\|a_{k}\right\| \leq R_{n}$. Let now $B_{n}=\left\{x \in E_{n}, \sum_{k=1}^{n}\left\|x_{k}\right\| / n \leq R_{n}\right\}$ and $B=\bigcup_{n=0}^{n_{0}-1} B_{n}$. We can verify (see the proof of Proposition 8) that $B_{n}$ is compact and so is $B$. We claim that if $x \notin B$, then $K_{\beta}(x, A)=0$. Indeed, if $K_{\beta}(x, A)>0$ then $K_{\beta}\left(x, A_{n}\right)>0$ for some $n \in\left\{0, \ldots, n_{0}\right\}$, but since $K_{\beta}\left(x, A_{0}\right) \leq K_{\beta}(x,\{\varnothing\})=0$ it cannot be $n=0$. Now, for $n=1, \ldots, n_{0}, K_{\beta}\left(x, A_{n}\right)>0$ implies that $x \in E_{n-1}$ and $A_{n} \subset\{z \cup x, z \in W\}$ since $K_{\beta}(x, W \cup x)=1$. So $\max _{1 \leq k \leq n-1}\left\|x_{k}\right\| \leq R_{n}$, whereby $x \in B_{n-1}$. This shows that if $K_{\beta}(x, A)>0$ then $x \in B$, as we claimed it. We deduce that for any $x \notin B,\left|K_{\beta} f(x)\right| \leq \epsilon$ as in (13).

Example 3 (continued) (birth kernel based on a Gibbs potential): This birth kernel $K_{\beta}$ is both Feller continuous and Feller, whenever the potential $V$ is continuous and locally stable. By the latter, we mean that there exists $\psi \in L^{1}(W)$ such that for any $x \in E, \exp (-(V(x \cup \xi)-V(x))) \leq \psi(\xi)$ Møller and Waagepetersen, 2004). Under these conditions, we can prove similarly as in Example 2 that $K_{\beta} C_{b}(E) \subset C_{b}(E)$ by use of the dominated convergence theorem and that $K_{\beta} C_{0}(E) \subset C_{0}(E)$. Note that the examples of potentials considered in Section 5. leading to an invariant Gibbs measure, are continuous and locally stable.

Example 4 (continued) (Langevin diffusions as inter-jumps motions): The inter-jumps process $\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$, defined through the stochastic differential equation (9), is a Feller continuous and a Feller process on $E$. This is due to the fact that $g$ being globally Lipschitz, the function $\Phi_{n}$ in (9) is also globally Lipschitz for any $n \geq 1$, and so the solution $\left(Z_{t}^{\mid n}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ of (9) is Feller continuous and Feller Schilling and Partzsch, 2012). The conclusion then follows from Proposition 9

Example 5 (continued) (Growth interaction processes): In this example, the inter-jumps motion is driven by 10 . If the functions $F_{1, n}, \ldots, F_{n, n}$ are Lipschitz continuous, then $\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ is Feller continuous
and Feller. Indeed, the solution of (10) is continuous in the initial condition $Z_{0}^{\mid n}$ under this assumption Markley, 2004, implying the Feller continuity of $\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ by Proposition 9 . Moreover, since the marks $m_{i}(t)$ in $\left(Z_{t}^{\mid n}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ are all increasing functions, we have that $\left\|Z_{t}^{\mid n}\right\| \geq\left\|Z_{0}^{\mid n}\right\|$. Let $f \in C_{0}\left(W^{n}\right), \epsilon>0$ and $R>0$ such that $\|x\|>R \Rightarrow|f(x)|<\epsilon$. Therefore if $\left\|Z_{0}^{\mid n}\right\|>R$, we have $\left\|Z_{t}^{\mid n}\right\| \geq R$ and so $f\left(Z_{t}^{\mid n}\right)<\epsilon$, proving that $Z_{t}^{\mid n}$ is Feller and so is $\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ by Proposition 9

## 4 Ergodic properties of birth-death-move processes

In this section we focus on birth-death-move processes as described in Section 2.2. Accordingly, the state space is $E=\bigcup_{n=0}^{\infty} E_{n}$ where $\left(E_{n}\right)_{n \geq 1}$ is a sequence of disjoint locally compact Polish spaces with $E_{0}=\{\varnothing\}$, and the jump-kernel $K$ reads as in (4). Remember that in this setting the jump intensity function is $\alpha=\beta+\delta$ where $\beta$ and $\delta$ are the birth and death intensity functions. We introduce the following notation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\beta_{n}=\sup _{x \in E_{n}} \beta(x), \quad \delta_{n}=\inf _{x \in E_{n}} \delta(x) \quad \text { and } \quad \alpha_{n}=\beta_{n}+\delta_{n} . \tag{14}
\end{equation*}
$$

We present in Section 4.1 conditions on the sequences $\left(\beta_{n}\right)$ and $\left(\delta_{n}\right)$ ensuring the convergence of the birth-death-move process towards a unique invariant probability measure. Section 4.2 provides a geometric rate of convergence and we characterize some invariant measures in Section 4.3 .

### 4.1 Convergence to an invariant measure

Let $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ be a birth-death-move process as in Section 2.2. Inspired by Preston (1975), the first step to establish the ergodic properties of $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ is to construct a coupling between $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ and a simple birth-death process $\left(\eta_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ on $\mathbb{N}$ with birth rates $\beta_{n}$ and death rates $\delta_{n}$. This coupling is detailed in Appendix A. In a nutshell, we built a jump-move process $\check{C}_{t}=\left(X_{t}^{\prime}, \eta_{t}^{\prime}\right)$ so that the properties stated in the following theorem are satisfied, in particular we have the equality in distribution $\left(X_{t}^{\prime}\right)_{t \geq 0}=\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ and $\left(\eta_{t}^{\prime}\right)_{t \geq 0}=\left(\eta_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$. We denote by $\check{Q}_{t}$ the transition kernel of $\check{C}_{t}$ and by $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{N})$ the power set of $\mathbb{N}$.

Theorem 10. Suppose that $\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ is a Feller process and that $K C_{0}(E) \subset C_{0}(E)$. Then for any $t \geq 0$, $(x, n) \in E \times \mathbb{N}, A \in \mathcal{E}$ and $S \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{N})$ we have :

1. $\check{Q}_{t}((x, n) ; E \times S)=q_{t}(n, S)$,
2. $\check{Q}_{t}((x, n) ; A \times \mathbb{N})=Q_{t}(x, A)$,
3. if $x \in E$ with $n(x) \leq n$, then $\check{Q}_{t}((x, n) ; \Gamma)=0$ where $\Gamma=\{(y, m) \in E \times \mathbb{N} ; n(y)>m\}$.

This theorem is proved in Appendix A. When the move $\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ is constant, which is the setting in Preston (1975), then the proof is easy under (1) by use of the derivative form of the Kolmogorov backward equation. In the general case of a birth-death-move process, this strategy does not work anymore and the proof becomes more challenging. We managed to do it by exploiting the generator of $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$, see Theorem 6, which explains the Feller conditions in Theorem 10 .

We deduce from the third point of Theorem 10 that for any $x \in E_{m}$ with $m \leq n$, then

$$
\mathbb{P}_{(x, n)}\left(\left(\check{C}_{s}\right)_{s \geq 0} \subset \Gamma^{c}\right)=1 .
$$

This means that the simple process $\left(\eta_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ converges more slowly to the state 0 than $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ converges to the state $\varnothing$. We can thus build upon the renewal theory ( $\overline{\text { Feller, 1971) to prove that } \varnothing \text { is an ergodic }}$ state for $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ whenever 0 is an ergodic state for $\left(\eta_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$. Conditions ensuring the latter are either (15) or (16) below (Karlin and McGregor, 1957), so that we obtain the following, proved in Section S-7.

Theorem 11. Suppose that $\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ is a Feller process and that $K C_{0}(E) \subset C_{0}(E)$. Suppose that $\delta_{n}>0$ for all $n \geq 1$ and one of the following condition holds:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { (i) there exists } n_{0} \geq 1 \text { such that } \beta_{n}=0 \text { for any } n \geq n_{0} \text {, } \tag{15}
\end{equation*}
$$

(ii) $\beta_{n}>0$ for all $n \geq 1, \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{\beta_{1} \ldots \beta_{n-1}}{\delta_{1} \ldots \delta_{n}}<\infty$ and $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{\delta_{1} \ldots \delta_{n}}{\beta_{1} \ldots \beta_{n}}=\infty$.

Then, $\mu(A):=\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} Q_{t}(x, A)$ exists for all $x \in E$ and $A \in \mathcal{E}$, and is independent of $x$. Moreover $\mu$ is a probability measure on $(E, \mathcal{E})$ and it is the unique invariant probability measure for the process, i.e. such that $\mu(A)=\int_{E} Q_{t}(x, A) \mu(\mathrm{d} x)$ for any $A \in \mathcal{E}$ and $t \geq 0$.

### 4.2 Rate of convergence

Based on the coupling given by Theorem 10, and under the assumptions of Theorem 11, the rate of convergence of $Q_{t}$ towards the invariant measure $\mu$ follows from the rate of convergence of the simple birth-death process $\eta$ towards its invariant distribution. This is proven and exploited in Møller (1989) in the case of spatial birth-death processes (without move), based upon the coupling of Preston (1975). Since Theorem 10 extends this coupling, we deduce in the following theorem the same rates of convergence as in Møller (1989). The proof is readily the same and we omit the details.

Theorem 12. Suppose that $\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ is a Feller process and that $K C_{0}(E) \subset C_{0}(E)$. Let $\gamma_{1}$ and $\gamma_{2}$ be two probability measures on $(E, \mathcal{E})$, such that one of the two following conditions holds:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \text { (i) 15) holds true and for } k=1,2, \gamma_{k}\left(\bigcup_{n=0}^{n_{0}} E_{n}\right)=1 \text {, }  \tag{17}\\
& \text { (ii) (16) holds true and for } k=1,2, \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \gamma_{k}\left(E_{n}\right) \sqrt{\frac{\delta_{1} \ldots \delta_{n}}{\beta_{1} \ldots \beta_{n-1}}}<\infty \text {. } \tag{18}
\end{align*}
$$

Then there exist real constants $c>0$ and $0<r<1$ such that for any $t \geq 0$

$$
\sup _{A \in \mathcal{E}}\left|\int_{E} Q_{t}(x, A) \gamma_{1}(d x)-\int_{E} Q_{t}(y, A) \gamma_{2}(d y)\right| \leq c r^{t} .
$$

Moreover when the condition (17) holds, the constants cand $r$ can be chosen independently of $\gamma$ and $\kappa$.
This result is declined into several particular cases in (Møller, 1989, Corollary 3.1), that are also valid in our setting. In particular, when $\gamma_{1}$ corresponds to the invariant measure $\mu$ obtained in Theorem 11, and $\gamma_{2}$ is a point measure, the assumptions (17) and (18) simplify and we get the following corrollary.

Corollary 13. Suppose that $\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ is a Feller process and that $K C_{0}(E) \subset C_{0}(E)$. Assume either (15) or (16) along with

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \sqrt{\frac{\beta_{1} \ldots \beta_{n-1}}{\delta_{1} \ldots \delta_{n}}}<\infty \quad \text { and } \quad \exists N \geq 0, \text { s.t. } \forall n \geq N, \beta_{n} \leq \delta_{n+1} . \tag{19}
\end{equation*}
$$

Denote by $\mu$ the invariant measure given by Theorem 11. Then for any $y \in E$, there exists $c>0$ and $0<r<1$ such that

$$
\sup _{A \in \mathcal{E}}\left|\mu(A)-Q_{t}(y, A)\right| \leq c r^{t} .
$$

### 4.3 Characterisation of some invariant measures

In general the invariant measure $\mu$ of a birth-death-move process $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$, provided it exists, can be a very complicated distribution that mixes the repartition in $E$ due to births and deaths of points, including the probability to be in $E_{n}$ for each $n$, with the average distribution on each $E_{n}$ due to the move process $Y$. In particular, note that according to Theorem $11, Y$ does not need to be a stationary process for $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ to converge to an invariant measure. Heuristically, this is because the move process is always eventually "killed" by a return to $\varnothing$ of $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ under the hypotheses of Theorem 11

The situation becomes more intelligible when $Y$ admits an invariant measure that is compatible with the jumps of $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$, as formalised in the next proposition.

Proposition 14. Suppose that $\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ is a Feller process and that $K C_{0}(E) \subset C_{0}(E)$. Assume moreover that there exists a finite measure $\mu$ on $E$ such that for any $f \in \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{A}^{Y}}$,

$$
\begin{gather*}
\int_{E_{n}} \mathcal{A}^{Y} f(x) \mathrm{d} \mu_{\mid E_{n}}(x)=0, \quad \forall n \geq 0,  \tag{20}\\
\text { and } \quad \int_{E}(\alpha(x) K f(x)-\alpha(x) f(x)) \mathrm{d} \mu(x)=0 \tag{21}
\end{gather*}
$$

Then for any $f \in \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{A}^{Y}}, \int_{E} \mathcal{A} f(x) \mathrm{d} \mu(x)=0$.
Proof. By Theorem 6, for any $f \in \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{A}^{Y}}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{E} \mathcal{A} f(x) \mathrm{d} \mu(x) & =\int_{E}(\alpha(x) K f(x)-\alpha(x) f(x)) \mathrm{d} \mu(x)+\int_{E} \mathcal{A}^{Y} f(x) \mathrm{d} \mu(x) \\
& =\sum_{n \geq 0} \int_{E_{n}} \mathcal{A}^{Y} f(x) \mathrm{d} \mu_{\mid E_{n}}(x)=0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

This proposition will be useful to characterize the invariant measure of the birth-death-move processes considered in Section 5 . Indeed, suppose that the hypotheses of Theorem 11 are satisfied. Then $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ converges to a unique invariant measure $\nu$. Suppose moreover that the pure jump Markov process with intensity $\alpha$ and transition kernel $K$ admits some invariant measure $\mu$, and that for any $n \geq 0, \mu_{\mid E_{n}}$ is also invariant for the move process $Y^{\mid n}$ on $E_{n}$. Then by Proposition 14 and the unicity of $\nu$, we have that $\nu=\mu$.

## 5 Application to pairwise interaction processes on $\mathbb{R}^{d}$

We present in this section examples of birth-death-move processes, defined through a pairwise potential function $V$ on a compact set $W \subset \mathbb{R}^{d}$, that converge to the Gibbs probability measure associated to $V$. The specificity is that we make compatible the jumps dynamics with the inter-jumps diffusion, so that Proposition 14 applies and allows us to characterize this Gibbs measure as the invariant measure.

When there is no inter-jumps motion, this type of convergence is proved in Preston (1975) and is a prerequisite for perfect simulation of spatial Gibbs point process models (see (Møller and Waagepetersen, 2004, Chapter 11)). However the weakness of this approach is that for rigid interactions (as for instance induced by a Lennard-Jones or a Riesz potential, see the examples below), the dynamics based on spatial births and deaths may mix poorly, so that the convergence to the associated Gibbs measure may be very slow. Adding inter-jumps motions that do not affect the stationary measure, as carried out in this section, may alleviate this issue.

Let $W:=I_{1} \times \cdots \times I_{d}$ where, for $i \in\{1, \ldots, d\}, I_{i}$ is a compact interval of $\mathbb{R}$. Define $\tilde{W}_{n}=$ $\left\{\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right) \in(\dot{W})^{n}, i \neq j \Rightarrow x_{i} \neq x_{j}\right\}$. As in Section 2.4, we let $E_{0}=\{\varnothing\}, E_{n}=\pi_{n}\left(\tilde{W}_{n}\right)$ for $n \geq 1$, and $E=\bigcup_{n=0}^{\infty} E_{n}$.

We consider a pairwise potential function $V: E \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \cup\{\infty\}$, in the sense that there exist $a>0$ and $\phi: \mathbb{R}^{d} \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \cup\{\infty\}$ satisfying $\phi(\xi)=\phi(-\xi)$ for all $\xi \in \mathbb{R}^{d}$ such that for any $x=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right\} \in E_{n}$,

$$
V(x)=a n(x)+\sum_{1 \leq i \neq j \leq n} \phi\left(x_{i}-x_{j}\right),
$$

when $n \geq 2$, while $V(\{\varnothing\})=0$ and $V(\{\xi\})=a$ for $\xi \in W$. Let $\phi_{0}:(0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{+}$be a decreasing function with $\phi_{0}(r) \rightarrow \infty$ as $r \rightarrow 0$. We will assume the following on $\phi$.
(A) The potential is locallly stable, i.e there exists $\psi: W \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{+}$integrable such that :

$$
\forall n \geq 1, \forall x \in E_{n}, \forall \xi \in W, \quad \exp \left(-\sum_{i=1}^{n} \phi\left(x_{i}-\xi\right)\right) \leq \psi(\xi) .
$$

(B) $\phi$ is bounded, or otherwise there exists $r_{1}>0$ such that $\phi(\xi) \geq \phi_{0}(\|\xi\|)$ for all $\|\xi\|<r_{1}$.
(C) $\phi$ is weakly differentiable on $\mathbb{R}^{d} \backslash\{0\}, \exp (-\phi)$ is weakly differentiable on $\mathbb{R}^{d}$ and for any $p>d$ we have $\mathrm{e}^{-\phi} \nabla \phi \in L_{l o c}^{p}$.
Let us present some examples of pairwise potentials $\phi$ that fulfil these assumptions. These are standard instances used in spatial statistics and statistical mechanics.
Example. (repulsive Lennard-Jones potential): For $\xi \in \mathbb{R}^{d}, \phi(\xi)=c\|\xi\|^{-12}$ with $c>0$. This potential verifies condition (A) with $\psi \equiv 1$ and condition (B) It is moreover differentiable on $\mathbb{R}^{d} \backslash\{0\}$ and for any $\xi \in \mathbb{R}^{d} \backslash\{0\}, \nabla \phi(\xi)=-12 c \xi /\|\xi\|^{14}$. We deduce that the function $\mathrm{e}^{-\phi} \nabla \phi$ can be extended to a continuous function on $\mathbb{R}^{d}$ by setting $\left(\mathrm{e}^{-\phi} \nabla \phi\right)(0)=0$. As a consequence the condition (C) is satisfied.
Example. (Riesz potential): It is defined on $\mathbb{R}^{d} \backslash\{0\}$ by $\phi(\xi)=c\|\xi\|^{\alpha-d}$ for $c>0$ and $0<\alpha<d$. As in the previous example, we obtain that $\phi$ satisfies the conditions (A), (B) and (C),
Example. (soft-core potential): $\phi(\xi)=-\ln \left(1-\exp \left(-c\|\xi\|^{2}\right)\right)$ for $c>0$. Again this potential verifies condition (A) with $\psi \equiv 1$ and condition (B). Moreover, we compute for $\xi \in \mathbb{R}^{d} \backslash\{0\}, \nabla \phi(\xi)=$ $-\left(2 c \mathrm{e}^{-c\|\xi\|^{2}}\right)\left(1-\mathrm{e}^{-c\|\xi\|^{2}}\right) \xi$. As $\|\nabla \phi(\xi)\| \sim 1 /(c\|\xi\|)$ as $\|\xi\| \rightarrow 0$, we also obtain that the function $\mathrm{e}^{-\phi} \nabla \phi$ can be extended to a continuous function on $\mathbb{R}^{d}$ and condition (C) follows.
Example. (regularised Strauss potential): For $R>0$ and $\gamma \geq 0$, the standard Strauss potential corresponds to $\phi(\xi)=\gamma \mathbf{1}_{\|\xi\|<R}$. We consider a regularised version by introducing a parameter $0<\epsilon<$ $R$, so that $\phi(\xi)=\gamma$ if $\|\xi\| \leq R-\varepsilon, \phi(\xi)=0$ if $\|\xi\| \geq R+\varepsilon$, and $\phi$ is interpolated between $R-\varepsilon$ and $R+\varepsilon$ in such a way that it is differentiable. With this regularised version, $\phi$ satisfies the conditions (A) with $\psi \equiv 1,(\mathrm{~B})$ and (C).

Based on a potential $V$ as above, we construct a birth-death-move process $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ with the following characteristics. The birth transition kernel is given as in Example 3 by

$$
K_{\beta}(x, \Lambda \cup x)=\frac{1}{z(x)} \int_{\Lambda} \mathrm{e}^{-(V(x \cup \xi)-V(x))} \mathrm{d} \xi
$$

for any $x \in E$ and $\Lambda \subset W$, where $z(x)=\int_{W} \exp (-(V(x \cup \xi)-V(x))) \mathrm{d} \xi$. Note that by the local stability assumption (A) $z(x)<\infty$ for any $x \in E$. The death transition kernel is just the uniform kernel, a particular case of Example 1, i.e.

$$
K_{\delta} f(x)=\frac{1}{n(x)} \sum_{i=1}^{n(x)} f\left(x \backslash x_{i}\right)
$$

for any $f \in \mathcal{M}_{b}(E)$ and $x=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n(x)}\right\} \in E$. For the birth and death intensity functions, we take

$$
\beta(x)=\frac{z(x)}{n(x) \vee 1} \quad \text { and } \quad \delta(x)=\mathbf{1}_{n(x) \geq 1},
$$

for any $x \in E$. Finally, for the move process, we start with the following Langevin diffusion on $\tilde{W}_{n}$ :

$$
\mathrm{d} Z_{t, i}^{\mid n}=-\sum_{j \neq i} \nabla \phi\left(Z_{t, i}^{\mid n}-Z_{t, j}^{\mid n}\right) \mathrm{d} t+\sqrt{2} \mathrm{~d} B_{t, i}, \quad 1 \leq i \leq n,
$$

with reflecting boundary conditions (Fattler and Grothaus, 2007), and we deduce the move process $Y$ on $E$ as in Example 4 .

Proposition 15. The birth-death-move process $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ defined above is a Feller process and converges towards the invariant Gibbs probability measure on $W$ with potential $V$, i.e. the mesure having a density proportional to $\exp (-V(x))$ with respect to the unit rate Poisson point process on $W$.

Proof. First note that by the local stability assumption (A), $\beta(x) \leq e^{-c}\|\psi\|_{1} /(n(x) \vee 1)$, where $\|\psi\|_{1}=$ $\int_{W} \psi(\xi) d \xi$, so that $\alpha(x)=\beta(x)+\delta(x)$ is uniformly bounded as required by (1).

Under the assumptions (B) and (C) Fattler and Grothaus (2007) proved that the process $\left(Z_{t}^{\mid n}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ is a well defined Markov process on $W_{n}$ and it is a Feller process. By Proposition $9, Y$ is then a Feller process on $E$. On the other hand the jump transition kernel $K$ given by (4) satisfies $K C_{0}(E) \subset C_{0}(E)$, as verified in Examples 1 and 3 in Section 3.3 since $W$ is compact. We thus obtain by Theorem 5 that $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ is a Feller process. Moreover, by (A) we have that for all $n \geq 1, \beta_{n} \leq e^{-c}\|\psi\|_{1} / n$, so that (16) is verified. All assumptions of Theorem 11 are satisfied, which implies that $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ converges to a unique invariant probability measure as $t \rightarrow \infty$.

It remains to characterize this invariant measure. The choice of $\beta, \delta, K_{\beta}$ and $K_{\delta}$ satisfy the conditions of (Preston, 1975, Theorem 8.1), see also (Møller and Waagepetersen, 2004, Chapter 11), which implies that the invariant measure $\mu$ for the birth-death process (without move) having the previous characteristics is the one claimed in the proposition. We deduce that 21) holds true. On the other hand, Fattler and Grothaus (2007) proved under (B) and (C) that $\left(Z_{t}^{\mid n}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ converges towards the invariant measure on $W_{n}$ with a density (with respect to the Lebesgue measure) proportional to $\exp \left(-\sum_{1 \leq i \neq j \leq n} \phi\left(x_{i}-x_{j}\right)\right)$. After projection on $E_{n}$, this means that 20 follows, with the same measure $\mu$ as before. Proposition 14 then applies and $\mu$ is the invariant measure of $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$.

## A Appendix: coupling of birth-death-move processes

## A. 1 Construction of the coupling

We start from a birth-death-move process $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ as defined in Section 2.2 We consider a simple birth-death process $\left(\eta_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ on $\mathbb{N}$ with birth rate $\beta_{n}$ and death rate $\delta_{n}$ given by (14). Note that $\left(\eta_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ can be viewed as a birth-death-move process on $\mathbb{N}$ having a constant move process $y_{t}=y_{0}$, for all $t \geq 0$. We denote by $\left(t_{j}\right)_{j \geq 1}$ the jump times of $\left(\eta_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ and by $n_{t}:=\sum_{j \geq 1} \mathbf{1}_{t_{j} \leq t}$ the number of jumps before $t \geq 0$. We also denote by $q_{t}$ the transition kernel of $\left(\eta_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$, i.e. $q_{t}(n, S)=\mathbb{P}\left(\eta_{t} \in S \mid \eta_{0}=n\right)$ for any $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and $S \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{N})$.

We define the coupled process $\check{C}=\left(X^{\prime}, \eta^{\prime}\right)$ as a jump-move process on the state space $\check{E}=E \times \mathbb{N}$ equipped with the $\sigma$-algebra $\check{\mathcal{E}}=\mathcal{E} \otimes \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{N})$. Denoting by $d$ the distance on $E$, we also equip $\check{E}$ with the distance $\check{d}((x, k) ;(y, n)):=d(x, y)+|n-k| /(n \wedge k) \mathbf{1}_{n k \neq 0}$. To fully characterize $\check{C}$, we now specify its jump intensity function $\check{\alpha}$, its jump kernel $\check{K}$ and its inter-jump move process $\check{Y}$.

The intensity function $\check{\alpha}: E \times \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{+}$is given by

$$
\check{\alpha}(x, n)= \begin{cases}\beta(x)+\delta(x)+\beta_{n}+\delta_{n} & \text { if } x \in E_{m}, m \neq n, \\ \beta_{n}+\delta(x) & \text { if } x \in E_{n} .\end{cases}
$$

One can easily check that $\check{\alpha}$ is a continuous function on $\check{E}$, bounded by $2 \alpha^{*}$.
The transition kernel $\check{K}: \check{E} \times \check{\mathcal{E}} \rightarrow[0,1]$ takes the same specific form as in Preston (1975):

1. If $x \in E_{m}, m \neq n$ :

$$
\begin{gathered}
\check{K}((x, n) ; A \times\{n\})=\frac{\alpha(x)}{\check{\alpha}(x, n)} K(x, A) ; \\
\check{K}((x, n) ;\{x\} \times\{n+1\})=\frac{\beta_{n}}{\check{\alpha}(x, n)} ; \\
\check{K}((x, n) ;\{x\} \times\{n-1\})=\frac{\delta_{n}}{\check{\alpha}(x, n)} .
\end{gathered}
$$

2. If $x \in E_{n}$ :

$$
\begin{gathered}
\check{K}\left((x, n) ; A_{n+1} \times\{n+1\}\right)=\frac{\beta(x)}{\check{\alpha}(x, n)} K_{\beta}\left(x, A_{n+1}\right) ; \\
\check{K}((x, n) ;\{x\} \times\{n+1\})=\frac{\beta_{n}-\beta(x)}{\check{\alpha}(x, n)} ; \\
\check{K}\left((x, n) ; A_{n-1} \times\{n-1\}\right)=\frac{\delta_{n}}{\check{\alpha}(x, n)} K_{\delta}\left(x, A_{n-1}\right) ; \\
\check{K}\left((x, n) ; A_{n-1} \times\{n\}\right)=\frac{\delta(x)-\delta_{n}}{\check{\alpha}(x, n)} K_{\delta}\left(x, A_{n-1}\right) .
\end{gathered}
$$

The inter-jump move process $\check{Y}$ is finally obtained by an independent coupling of $\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ and $\left(y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$, specifically its transition kernel $Q_{t}^{\check{Y}}$ is given for any $(x, p) \in \check{E}$ and $A \times S \in \check{\mathcal{E}}$ by

$$
\begin{equation*}
Q_{t}^{\check{Y}}((x, p) ; A \times S)=\mathbb{P}\left(\check{Y}_{t} \in A \times S \mid \check{Y}_{0}=(x, p)\right)=\mathbb{P}\left(Y_{t} \in A \mid Y_{0}=x\right) \mathbb{1}_{S}(p)=Q_{t}^{Y}(x, A) \mathbb{1}_{S}(p) . \tag{22}
\end{equation*}
$$

This means that $\check{Y}_{t}=\left(Y_{t}^{\prime}, y_{t}^{\prime}\right)=\left(Y_{t}^{\prime}, y_{0}^{\prime}\right)$ for any $t \geq 0$, where $\left(Y_{t}^{\prime}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ and $\left(y_{t}^{\prime}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ are independent and follow the same distribution as $\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ and $\left(y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$, respectively. Since $Y$ is a continuous Markov process for the distance $d$, we can choose a version of $Y^{\prime}$ such that $\check{Y}$ is also continuous for $\check{d}$. Remark moreover that $\left(\check{Y}_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ satisfies

$$
\mathbb{P}\left(\left(\check{Y}_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0} \subset E_{n} \times\{k\} \mid \check{Y}_{0}=(x, p)\right)=\mathbf{1}_{E_{n}}(x) \mathbf{1}_{k=p}, \quad \forall x \in E, \forall n \geq 0 .
$$

Given $\check{\alpha}, \check{K}$ and $\check{Y}$ as above, the jump-move process $\check{C}$ is well defined and can be constructed as in Section 2.1. We denote by $\check{Q}_{t}$ its transition kernel, by $\left(\check{T}_{j}\right)_{j \geq 1}$ its jump times and by $\check{N}_{t}:=\sum_{j \geq 1} \mathbf{1}_{\check{T}_{j} \leq t}$ the number of jumps before $t \geq 0$. We also set $\check{\tau}_{j}=\check{T}_{j}-\check{T}_{j-1}$. The fact that $\check{C}$ defines a relevant coupling of $X$ with $\eta$ is the object of Theorem 10 .

## A. 2 Proof of Theorem 10

To prove the first point of the theorem, we use the following results, proved in Section S-6 of the supplementary material. Fix $(x, n) \in E \times \mathbb{N}$ and $q \geq 0$, and let

$$
\psi_{q}: t \in \mathbb{R}_{+} \mapsto \check{Q}_{t}((x, n), E \times\{q\}) .
$$

Lemma 16. For any $(x, n) \in E \times \mathbb{N}$ and $q \geq 0, \psi_{q}$ is a continuous function.
Lemma 17. For any $(x, n) \in E \times \mathbb{N}$ and $q \geq 0, \psi_{q}$ is right differentiable and satisfies :

$$
\frac{\partial_{+}}{\partial t} \psi_{q}(t)=-\alpha_{q} \psi_{q}(t)+\beta_{q-1} \psi_{q-1}(t)+\delta_{q+1} \psi_{q+1}(t) .
$$

Corollary 18. For any $(x, n) \in E \times \mathbb{N}$ and $q \geq 0$,

$$
\psi_{q}(t)=\mathbf{1}_{q}(n)+\int_{0}^{t}\left(-\alpha_{q} \psi_{q}(s)+\beta_{q-1} \psi_{q-1}(s)+\delta_{q+1} \psi_{q+1}(s)\right) \mathrm{d} s
$$

and in particular $\psi_{q}$ is differentiable.
Let now $w_{s}(x, n)=\check{Q}_{t-s}\left(\mathbf{1}_{E} \times q_{s} \mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}\right)(x, n)$ for $s \in[0, t]$. Then using Corollary 18 , we have:
Lemma 19. For any $(x, n) \in E \times \mathbb{N}$ and $q \geq 0, s \mapsto w_{s}$ is differentiable on $[0, t]$ and $\partial w_{s} / \partial s \equiv 0$.
Since $w_{0}(x, n)=\check{Q}_{t}((x, n) ; E \times\{q\})$ and $w_{t}(x, n)=q_{t}(n,\{q\})$, Lemma 19 entails that these two quantities are equal. The first part of Theorem 10 then follows from the decomposition:

$$
q_{t}(n, S)=\sum_{q \in S} q_{t}(n,\{q\})=\sum_{q \in S} \check{Q}_{t}((x, n) ; E \times\{q\})=\check{Q}_{t}((x, n) ; E \times S) .
$$

We turn to the proof of the second point of Theorem 10. Similarly as for the first part, it is based on the following results proved in Section S-6. For $(x, n) \in E \times \mathbb{N}$ and $f \in C_{0}(E)$, we set

$$
\psi_{f}: t \in \mathbb{R}_{+} \mapsto \check{Q}_{t}\left(f \times \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}\right)(x, n) .
$$

Lemma 20. Suppose that $\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ is a Feller process. Then for any $(x, n) \in E \times \mathbb{N}$ and any $f \in C_{0}(E)$, $\psi_{f}$ is a continuous function.

Lemma 21. Suppose that $\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ is a Feller process and that $K C_{0}(E) \subset C_{0}(E)$. Then for any $(x, n) \in$ $E \times \mathbb{N}$ and any $f \in \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{A}^{Y}}$ the function $\psi_{f}$ is right-differentiable and satisfies :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial_{+}}{\partial t} \psi_{f}(t)=\psi_{\mathcal{A} f}(t) \tag{23}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathcal{A}$ is the infinitesimal generator of $X$ given by Theorem 6 .
Corollary 22. Suppose that $\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ is a Feller process and that $K C_{0}(E) \subset C_{0}(E)$. Then for any $(x, n) \in E \times \mathbb{N}$ and any $f \in \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{A}^{Y}}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\psi_{f}(t)=f(x)+\int_{0}^{t} \psi_{\mathcal{A} f}(s) \mathrm{d} s \tag{24}
\end{equation*}
$$

and in particular the function $\psi_{f}$ is differentiable with derivative corresponding to (23).

By the Dynkin theorem, the second point of Theorem 10 is implied by the equality $\check{Q}_{t}((x, n) ; U \times$ $\mathbb{N})=Q_{t}(x, U)$ for any open set $U \subset E$, or equivalently

$$
\begin{equation*}
\check{Q}_{t}\left(g \times \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}\right)(x, n)=Q_{t}(g)(x) \tag{25}
\end{equation*}
$$

for $g=\mathbf{1}_{U}$. We first prove 25 ) for $g \in \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{A}^{Y}}$, second for $g \in C_{0}(E)$, before getting the result for $g=\mathbf{1}_{U}$.
Let $g \in \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{A}^{Y}}$ and for $s \in[0, t]$, define $v_{s}(x, n)=\psi_{Q_{s} g}(t-s)=Q_{t-s}\left(Q_{s} g \times \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}\right)(x, n)$. We shall prove that $s \mapsto v_{s}$ is differentiable with $v_{s}^{\prime}=0$. For any $h \in \mathbb{R}$, write $\left(v_{s+h}(x, n)-v_{s}(x, n)\right) / h=A_{1}+A_{2}+A_{3}$ with

$$
\begin{aligned}
& A_{1}=\frac{1}{h}\left(\psi_{Q_{s+h} g}(t-s-h)-\psi_{Q_{s} g}(t-s-h)\right)-\psi_{\mathcal{A} Q_{s} g}(t-s-h) \\
& A_{2}=\psi_{\mathcal{A} Q_{s} g}(t-s-h)-\psi_{\mathcal{A} Q_{s} g}(t-s) \\
& A_{3}=\frac{1}{h}\left(\psi_{Q_{s} g}(t-s-h)-\psi_{Q_{s} g}(t-s)\right)+\psi_{\mathcal{A} Q_{s} g}(t-s)
\end{aligned}
$$

We know by Theorem 6, with $L_{0}^{Y}=C_{0}(E)$, that $\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{A}}=\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{A}^{Y}}$ and since $Q_{s} \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{A}} \subset \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{A}}$ (Dynkin, 1965, Chapter 1, §2), we deduce from Corollary 22 that $A_{3}$ tends to $-\partial \psi_{Q_{s} g}(t-s) / \partial t+\psi_{\mathcal{A} Q_{s} g}(t-s)=0$ as $h \rightarrow 0$. Regarding $A_{2}$, note that $Q_{s} g \in \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{A}}$ implies that $\mathcal{A} Q_{s} g \in C_{0}(E)$ (Dynkin, 1965, Chapter 1, §2), so that Lemma 20 applies and $A_{2} \rightarrow 0$ as $h \rightarrow 0$. Concerning $A_{1}$, using the linearity of $\psi_{f}(t)$ in $f$, we can write

$$
\left|A_{1}\right|=\left|\psi_{\left(Q_{s+h}-Q_{s}\right) g / h-\mathcal{A} Q_{s} g}(t-s-h)\right| \leq\left\|\left(Q_{s+h}-Q_{s}\right) g / h-\mathcal{A} Q_{s} g\right\|_{\infty}
$$

which also tends to 0 as $h \rightarrow 0$ (Dynkin, 1965, Chapter 1, $\S 2$ ). We therefore obtain that $v_{s}^{\prime}=0$ and so $v_{t}(x, n)=\left(Q_{t} g \times \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}\right)(x, n)=\check{Q}_{t}\left(g \times \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}\right)(x, n)=v_{0}(x, n)$, proving (25) when $g \in \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{A}^{Y}}$.

Now let $g \in C_{0}(E)$. By our assumptions and Theorem 5. $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ is Feller, which implies that $C_{0}(E)=\overline{\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{A}}}$ (Dynkin, 1965). So there exists a sequence of functions $\left(g_{p}\right)_{p \geq 0}$ in $\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{A}^{Y}}$ so that $\left\|g_{p}-g\right\|_{\infty} \rightarrow$ 0 as $p \rightarrow \infty$. The two linear operators $f \in \mathcal{M}_{b}(E) \mapsto \check{Q}_{t}\left(f \times \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}\right)$ and $f \in \mathcal{M}_{b}(E) \mapsto Q_{t}(f)$ being bounded, we can take the limit in (25) when applied to $g_{p}$ to get the same relation for $g \in C_{0}(E)$.

Finally take $U \subset E$ an open subset. Then define for any $p \geq 0$ the function

$$
\phi_{p}: x \in E \mapsto \frac{d(x, E \backslash U)}{d(x, E \backslash U)+d\left(x, U_{p}\right)},
$$

where $U_{p}=\{y \in E, d(y, E \backslash U) \geq 1 / p\}$. Then $\phi_{p} \in C_{0}(E)$ for any $p \geq 0$, and for any $x \in E$ we have $\phi_{p}(x) \rightarrow \mathbf{1}_{U}(x)$ as $p \rightarrow \infty$. Taking the limit we obtain by the dominated convergence theorem the relation (25) for $g=\mathbf{1}_{U}$, concluding the proof of the second statement of Theorem 10 .

We finish by the proof of the third point of Theorem 10. Let $x \in E$ and $n \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $n(x) \leq n$. We show by induction on $k \geq 0$ that $\mathbb{P}_{(x, n)}\left(\check{C}_{\breve{T}_{k}} \in \Gamma\right)=0$. If $k=0$, then $\mathbb{P}_{(x, n)}\left(\check{C}_{\breve{T}_{0}} \in \Gamma\right)=\mathbf{1}_{(x, n) \in \Gamma}=0$. Suppose next that there exists $k \geq 0$ such that $\mathbb{P}_{(x, n)}\left(\check{C}_{\check{T}_{k}} \in \Gamma\right)=0$, then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{P}_{(x, n)}\left(\check{C}_{\check{T}_{k+1}} \in \Gamma\right) & =\mathbb{E}_{(x, n)}\left[\mathbb{E}_{(x, n)}\left(\mathbf{1}_{\check{C}_{\check{T}_{k+1}} \in \Gamma} \mid \check{C}_{\check{T}_{k}},\left(\check{Y}_{t}^{(k)}\right)_{t \geq 0}, \check{\tau}_{k+1}\right)\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{(x, n)}\left[\check{K}\left(\check{Y}_{\tilde{\tau}_{k+1}}^{(k)}, \Gamma\right)\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{(x, n)}\left[\check{K}\left(\check{Y}_{\check{\tau}_{k+1}}^{(k)}, \Gamma\right) \mathbf{1}_{\left.\check{Y}_{\check{\tau}_{k+1}}^{(k)} \in \Gamma\right]}\right]+\mathbb{E}_{(x, n)}\left[\check{K}\left(\check{Y}_{\check{\tau}_{k+1}}^{(k)}, \Gamma\right) \mathbf{1}_{\check{Y}_{\tilde{\tau}_{k+1}}^{(k)} \in \Gamma^{c}}\right] \\
& \left.=\mathbb{E}_{(x, n)}\left[\check{K}\left(\check{Y}_{\check{\tau}_{k+1}}^{(k)}, \Gamma\right) \mathbf{1}_{\check{Y}_{\check{\tau}_{k+1}(k)} \in \Gamma}\right] \quad \text { (by definition of } \check{K}\right) \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{(x, n)}\left[\check{K}\left(\check{Y}_{\check{\tau}_{k+1}}^{(k)}, \Gamma\right) \mathbf{1}_{\left.\check{C}_{\check{T}_{k}} \in \Gamma\right] \quad\left(\text { for any } t \geq 0, \check{C}_{\check{T}_{k}} \in \Gamma \Leftrightarrow \check{Y}_{t}^{(k)} \in \Gamma\right)}\right. \\
& \leq \mathbb{E}_{(x, n)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{C}_{\breve{T}_{k}} \in \Gamma}\right]=\mathbb{P}_{(x, n)}\left[\check{C}_{\check{T}_{k}} \in \Gamma\right]=0,
\end{aligned}
$$

which proves the induction step. To conclude, recall that $\mathbb{P}_{(x, n)}\left(\check{N}_{t}<\infty\right)=1$ and notice that due to the form of $\Gamma$ one has $\left\{\check{C}_{t} \in \Gamma\right\}=\left\{\check{C}_{\check{T}_{\check{N}_{t}}} \in \Gamma\right\}$ for any $t \geq 0$. Then

$$
\check{Q}_{t}((x, n) ; \Gamma)=\mathbb{P}_{(x, n)}\left(\check{C}_{t} \in \Gamma\right)=\mathbb{P}_{(x, n)}\left(\check{C}_{\check{T}_{\check{N}_{t}}} \in \Gamma\right)=\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \mathbb{P}_{(x, n)}\left(\check{C}_{\check{T}_{k}} \in \Gamma, \check{N}_{t}=k\right)=0 .
$$

## Supplementary material: proofs and additional results

This supplementary material contains the proofs of some results of the article. It also describes some topological properties of the space $E$ endowed with the distance $d_{1}$ in the case of interacting particles in $\mathbb{R}^{d}$, as introduced in Section 2.4. All numbering and references in this supplementary material begin with the letter S , the other references referring to the main article.

## S-1 Proofs of Section 2.3 about the Kolmogorov backward equation

## S-1.1 Proof of Theorem 1

On the one hand, for any $x \in E, t>0$ and $A \in \mathcal{E}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathbb{P}_{x}\left(X_{t} \in A, \tau_{1}>t\right) & =\mathbb{E}_{x}\left(\mathbf{1}_{X_{t} \in A} \mathbf{1}_{\tau_{1}>t}\right) \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\mathbb{E}_{x}\left(\mathbf{1}_{X_{t} \in A} \mathbf{1}_{\tau_{1}>t} \mid\left(Y_{u}^{(0)}\right)_{u \geq 0}\right)\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\mathbb{E}_{x}\left(\mathbf{1}_{Y_{t}^{(0)} \in A} \mathbf{1}_{\tau_{1}>t} \mid Y^{(0)}\right)\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\mathbf{1}_{Y_{t}^{(0)} \in A} \mathbb{E}_{x}\left(\mathbf{1}_{\tau_{1}>t} \mid Y^{(0)}\right)\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\mathbf{1}_{Y_{t}^{(0)} \in A} \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{t} \alpha\left(Y_{u}^{(0)}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\mathbf{1}_{Y_{t} \in A} \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{t} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] . \tag{S26}
\end{align*}
$$

On the other hand, by construction of the process

$$
\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\mathbf{1}_{X_{t} \in A} \mid \mathcal{F}_{\tau_{1}}\right] \mathbf{1}_{\tau_{1} \leq t}=Q_{t-\tau_{1}}\left(X_{\tau_{1}}, A\right) \mathbf{1}_{\tau_{1} \leq t}
$$

where $\mathcal{F}_{\tau_{1}}=\left\{F \in \mathcal{F}: F \cap\left\{\tau_{1} \leq t\right\} \in \mathcal{F}_{t}, \forall t \geq 0\right\}$. Then

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathbb{P}_{x}\left(X_{t} \in A, \tau_{1} \leq t\right) & =\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\mathbf{1}_{X_{t} \in A} \mid \mathcal{F}_{\tau_{1}}\right] \mathbf{1}_{\tau_{1} \leq t}\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[Q_{t-\tau_{1}}\left(X_{\tau_{1}}, A\right) \mathbf{1}_{\tau_{1} \leq t}\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[Q_{t-\tau_{1}}\left(X_{\tau_{1}}, A\right) \mathbf{1}_{\tau_{1} \leq t} \mid \tau_{1}, Y^{(0)}\right]\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\int_{y \in E} K\left(Y_{\tau_{1}}^{(0)}, d y\right) Q_{t-\tau_{1}}(y, A) \mathbf{1}_{\tau_{1} \leq t}\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\int_{y \in E} K\left(Y_{\tau_{1}}^{(0)}, d y\right) Q_{t-\tau_{1}}(y, A) \mathbf{1}_{\tau_{1} \leq t} \mid Y^{(0)}\right]\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\int_{0}^{t} \int_{y \in E} K\left(Y_{s}^{(0)}, d y\right) Q_{t-s}(y, A) \alpha\left(Y_{s}^{(0)}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{s} \alpha\left(Y_{u}^{(0)}\right) \mathrm{d} u} \mathrm{~d} s\right] \\
& =\int_{0}^{t} \int_{E} Q_{t-s}(y, A) \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[K\left(Y_{s}^{(0)}, d y\right) \alpha\left(Y_{s}^{(0)}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{s} \alpha\left(Y_{u}^{(0)}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] \mathrm{d} s \\
& =\int_{0}^{t} \int_{E} Q_{t-s}(y, A) \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[K\left(Y_{s}, d y\right) \alpha\left(Y_{s}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{s} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] \mathrm{d} s . \tag{S27}
\end{align*}
$$

The result then follows gathering (S26) and (S27).

## S-1.2 Proof of Proposition 2

The proof is made up from Lemmas S23, S24 and S25, the approach being similar to Feller (1971). In Lemma S23 we built a solution $Q_{t, \infty}(x, A)$ of (5) for any $x \in E$ and $A \in \mathcal{E}$, while Lemmas S24 and S25 will imply the unicity of the solution.

Lemma S23. For all $x \in E$ and $A \in \mathcal{E}$, the function $t \in \mathbb{R}_{+} \mapsto Q_{t, \infty}(x, A)$ is a solution of (5). Proof. We will proceed as in the proof of Theorem 1. First

$$
\mathbb{P}_{x}\left(X_{t} \in A, T_{p+1}>t, \tau_{1}>t\right)=\mathbb{P}_{x}\left(X_{t} \in A, \tau_{1}>t\right)=\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\mathbf{1}_{Y_{t} \in A} \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{t} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] .
$$

Secondly, if the process jumps once before $t$ (at time $\tau_{1}$ ) and is in $A$ at time $t$ with at most $p+1$ jumps, the process has at most $p$ jumps after the time $\tau_{1}$. By construction of the process, the law of $X_{t}$ given $X_{T_{1}}$ is the same as the one of $X_{t-\tau_{1}}$ given $X_{0}=X_{\tau_{1}}$. We then obtain

$$
\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\mathbf{1}_{X_{t} \in A} \mathbf{1}_{\tau_{1} \leq t<T_{p+1}} \mid \mathcal{F}_{\tau_{1}}\right]=Q_{t-\tau_{1}, p}\left(X_{\tau_{1}}, A\right) \mathbf{1}_{\tau_{1} \leq t} .
$$

This leads to

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{P}_{x}\left(X_{t} \in A, T_{p+1}>t, \tau_{1} \leq t\right) & =\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[Q_{t-\tau_{1}, p}\left(X_{\tau_{1}}, A\right) \mathbf{1}_{\tau_{1} \leq t}\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[Q_{t-\tau_{1}, p}\left(X_{\tau_{1}}, A\right) \mathbf{1}_{\tau_{1} \leq t} \mid Y^{(0)}, \tau_{1}\right]\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\int_{y \in E} Q_{t-\tau_{1}, p}(y, A) \mathbf{1}_{\tau_{1} \leq t} K\left(Y_{\tau_{1}}^{(0)}, d y\right)\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\int_{y \in E} Q_{t-\tau_{1}, p}(y, A) \mathbf{1}_{\tau_{1} \leq t} K\left(Y_{\tau_{1}}^{(0)}, d y\right) \mid Y^{(0)}\right]\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\int_{0}^{t} \int_{y \in E} Q_{t-s, p}(y, A) \mathbf{1}_{\tau_{1} \leq t} K\left(Y_{s}^{(0)}, d y\right) \alpha\left(Y_{s}^{(0)}\right) \mathrm{e}^{\left.\left.-\int_{0}^{s} \alpha\left(Y_{u}^{(0)}\right) \mathrm{d} u\right]\right]}\right. \\
& =\int_{0}^{t} \int_{E} Q_{t-s, p}(y, A) \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[K\left(Y_{s}, d y\right) \alpha\left(Y_{s}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{s} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] \mathrm{d} s
\end{aligned}
$$

We then obtain the induction formula

$$
Q_{t, p+1}(x, A)=\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\mathbf{1}_{Y_{t} \in A} \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{t} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right]+\int_{0}^{t} \int_{E} Q_{t-s, p}(y, A) \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[K\left(Y_{s}, d y\right) \alpha\left(Y_{s}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{s} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] \mathrm{d} s
$$

This leads by monotone convergence to

$$
Q_{t, \infty}(x, A)=\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\mathbf{1}_{Y_{t} \in A} \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{t} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right]+\int_{0}^{t} \int_{E} Q_{t-s, \infty}(y, A) \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[K\left(Y_{s}, d y\right) \alpha\left(Y_{s}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{s} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] \mathrm{d} s
$$

Lemma S24. $Q_{t, \infty}$ is called the minimal solution of (5) in the sense that for any non-negative solution $Q_{t}$ of (5), we have $Q_{t} \geq Q_{t, \infty}$.

Proof. Let $Q_{t}$ be a non-negative solution of (5). Then for any $x \in E$ and $A \in \mathcal{E}$

$$
Q_{t}(x, A) \geq Q_{t, 1}(x, A)=\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\mathbf{1}_{Y_{t} \in A} \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{t} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right]
$$

We then proceed by induction. If $Q_{t} \geq Q_{t, p}$ then

$$
\begin{aligned}
Q_{t}(x, A) & =\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\mathbf{1}_{Y_{t} \in A} \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{t} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right]+\int_{0}^{t} \int_{E} Q_{t-s}(y, A) \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[K\left(Y_{s}, d y\right) \alpha\left(Y_{s}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{s} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] \mathrm{d} s \\
& \geq \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\mathbf{1}_{Y_{t} \in A} \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{t} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right]+\int_{0}^{t} \int_{E} Q_{t-s, p}(y, A) \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[K\left(Y_{s}, d y\right) \alpha\left(Y_{s}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{s} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] \mathrm{d} s \\
& =Q_{t, p+1}(x, A) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Finally $Q_{t}(x, A) \geq Q_{t, p}(x, A)$ for every $p \geq 1$ and the result follows by letting $p$ go to infinity.

Lemma S25. The minimal solution $Q_{t, \infty}$ is stochastic, i.e. $Q_{t, \infty}(x, E)=1$.
Proof. Recall that $\alpha$ is bounded by $\alpha^{*}>0$. It is then enough to show by induction that $Q_{t, p}(x, E) \geq$ $1-\left(1-\mathrm{e}^{-\alpha^{*} t}\right)^{p}$ for any $p \geq 1$. First

$$
Q_{t, 1}(x, E)=\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\mathbf{1}_{Y_{t} \in E} \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{t} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right]=\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{t} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] \geq \mathbb{E}_{x}\left(\mathrm{e}^{-\alpha^{*} t}\right)=\mathrm{e}^{-\alpha^{*} t}
$$

Then notice that

$$
\mathbb{P}_{x}\left(\tau_{1} \leq t\right)=\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[1-\mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{t} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] \leq 1-\mathrm{e}^{-\alpha^{*} t}
$$

We then obtain by induction

$$
\begin{aligned}
Q_{t, p+1}(x, E) & =\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\mathbf{1}_{Y_{t} \in E} \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{t} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right]+\int_{0}^{t} \int_{E} Q_{t-s, p}(y, A) \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[K\left(Y_{s}, d y\right) \alpha\left(Y_{s}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{s} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] \mathrm{d} s \\
& \geq \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{t} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right]+\int_{0}^{t}\left(1-\left(1-\mathrm{e}^{-\alpha^{*}(t-s)}\right)^{p}\right) \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\int_{E} K\left(Y_{s}, d y\right) \alpha\left(Y_{s}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{s} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] \mathrm{d} s \\
& \geq \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{t} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right]+\int_{0}^{t}\left(1-\left(1-\mathrm{e}^{-\alpha^{*} t}\right)^{p}\right) \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\alpha\left(Y_{s}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{s} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] \mathrm{d} s \\
& =\mathbb{P}_{x}\left(\tau_{1}>t\right)+\left(1-\left(1-\mathrm{e}^{-\alpha^{*} t}\right)^{p}\right) \mathbb{P}_{x}\left(\tau_{1} \leq t\right) \\
& =1-\left(1-\mathrm{e}^{-\alpha^{*} t}\right)^{p} \mathbb{P}_{x}\left(\tau_{1} \leq t\right) \geq 1-\left(1-\mathrm{e}^{-\alpha^{*} t}\right)^{p+1}
\end{aligned}
$$

By bringing together the last three lemmas it does not take long to prove Proposition 2 , By Lemma S23. $Q_{t, \infty}$ is a solution of (5). We now prove the unicity. Let $Q_{t}$ be a non-negative sub-stochastic solution of (5). Lemma S24 entails $Q_{t}(x, A) \geq Q_{t, \infty}(x, A)$ and $Q_{t}(x, E \backslash A) \geq Q_{t, \infty}(x, E \backslash A)$ for every $A \in \mathcal{E}$. We get then

$$
1 \geq Q_{t}(x, E)=Q_{t}(x, A)+Q_{t}(x, E \backslash A) \geq Q_{t, \infty}(x, A)+Q_{t, \infty}(x, E \backslash A)=Q_{t, \infty}(x, E)=1
$$

by Lemma S 25 so $Q_{t}(x, A)=Q_{t, \infty}(x, A)$ for every $A \in \mathcal{E}$.

## S-1.3 Proof of Proposition 3

We first show that $Q_{t,(\infty)}$ is a solution of (5). Let $n \geq 0, x \in E_{n}$ and $p \geq n$. If there is no jump before $t$, then

$$
\mathbb{P}_{x}\left(X_{t} \in A, \tau_{1}>t, \forall s \in[0, t] n\left(X_{s}\right) \leq p\right)=\mathbb{P}_{x}\left(X_{t} \in A, \tau_{1}>t\right)
$$

By construction of the process, if the first jump before $t$ is a death,

$$
\mathbb{P}_{x}\left(X_{t} \in A, \forall s \in[0, t] n\left(X_{s}\right) \leq p \mid \mathcal{F}_{\tau_{1}}, \text { a death occurs at } \tau_{1}\right)=Q_{t-\tau_{1},(p)}\left(X_{\tau_{1}}, A\right)
$$

and if the first jump before $t$ is a birth,

$$
\mathbb{P}_{x}\left(X_{t} \in A, \forall s \in[0, t] n\left(X_{s}\right) \leq p \mid \mathcal{F}_{\tau_{1}}, \text { a birth occurs at } \tau_{1}\right)=Q_{t-\tau_{1},(p)}\left(X_{\tau_{1}}, A\right) \mathbf{1}_{p>n}
$$

Following the same computations as in the proof of Theorem 1, we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
Q_{t,(p)}(x, A)= & \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\mathbf{1}_{Y_{t} \in A} \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{t} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] \\
& +\int_{0}^{t} \int_{E_{n+1}} Q_{t-s,(p)}(y, A) \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\beta\left(Y_{s}\right) K_{\beta}\left(Y_{s}, d y\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{s} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] \mathrm{d} s \mathbf{1}_{p>n} \\
& +\int_{0}^{t} \int_{E_{n-1}} Q_{t-s,(p)}(y, A) \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\delta\left(Y_{s}\right) K_{\delta}\left(Y_{s}, d y\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{s} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] \mathrm{d} s
\end{aligned}
$$

and $Q_{t,(\infty)}(x, A)$ satisfies (5) by continuity of the probability. The proof is then complete thanks to the unicity of the solution to (5).

## S-2 Proofs of Section 3.1 about Feller properties

## S-2.1 Proof of Proposition 4

Both results of the proposition are based on the following calculation, for any $f \in M^{b}(E)$ :

$$
\begin{aligned}
Q_{t} f(x)-f(x) & =\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{t}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{t} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right]-f(x)+\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[f\left(X_{t}\right) \mathbf{1}_{N_{t} \geq 1}\right] \\
& =Q_{t}^{Y} f(x)-f(x)+\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{t}\right)\left(\mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{t} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}-1\right)\right]+\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[f\left(X_{t}\right) \mathbf{1}_{N_{t} \geq 1}\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

The last two terms goes uniformly to 0 when $t \rightarrow 0$. Indeed,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{t}\right)\left(\mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{t} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}-1\right)\right]+\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[f\left(X_{t}\right) \mathbf{1}_{N_{t} \geq 1}\right]\right| & \leq\|f\|_{\infty} \alpha^{*} t+\|f\|_{\infty} \mathbb{P}_{x}\left(N_{t} \geq 1\right) \\
& =\|f\|_{\infty} \alpha^{*} t+\|f\|_{\infty} \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\left(1-\mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{t} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right)\right] \\
& \leq 2 \alpha^{*} t\|f\|_{\infty}
\end{aligned}
$$

So we obtain directly the second point of the proposition. For the first point remark that when $f \in C_{b}(E)$, by continuity of $f \circ Y$ and the dominated convergence theorem, $\lim _{t \rightarrow 0} Q_{t}^{Y} f(x)=f(x)$.

## S-2.2 Proof of Theorem 5 (part 1)

The proof of the Feller continuous property of $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ is based on the following Lemma S26 that exploits the Feller continuous property of $Q_{t}^{Y}$, and on Lemma S27 which in addition makes use of the Feller continuous property of the jump kernel $K$.

Lemma S26. Assume that for any $t \geq 0, Q_{t}^{Y} C_{b}(E) \subset C_{b}(E)$. Then for any $p \geq 1, f_{1}, \ldots f_{p} \in C_{b}(E)$ and $0 \leq t_{1}<\cdots<t_{p}$ the function $x \mapsto \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[f_{1}\left(Y_{t_{1}}\right) \ldots f_{p}\left(Y_{t_{p}}\right)\right]$ is continuous. Furthermore, for any $f \in C_{b}(E)$ the function $x \mapsto \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{t}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{t} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right]$ is continuous.

Proof. To prove the first statement, we proceed first by induction on $p \geq 1$. Since $x \mapsto \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[f_{1}\left(Y_{t_{1}}\right)\right]=$ $Q_{t_{1}}^{Y} f_{1}(x)$, the property is satisfied for $p=1$ because $Q_{t}^{Y} C_{b}(E) \subset C_{b}(E)$ for any $t \geq 0$ by assumption. Suppose now that the property is true for some $p \geq 1$. Let $f_{1}, \ldots, f_{p+1} \in C_{b}(E)$ and $0 \leq t_{1}<\cdots<t_{p+1}$. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[f_{1}\left(Y_{t_{1}}\right) \ldots f_{p+1}\left(Y_{t_{p+1}}\right)\right] & =\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left(f_{1}\left(Y_{t_{1}}\right) \ldots f_{p+1}\left(Y_{t_{p+1}}\right) \mid Y_{t_{1}}, \ldots, Y_{t_{p}}\right)\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[f_{1}\left(Y_{t_{1}}\right) \ldots f_{p}\left(Y_{t_{p}}\right) \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left(f_{p+1}\left(Y_{t_{p+1}}\right) \mid Y_{t_{p}}\right)\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[f_{1}\left(Y_{t_{1}}\right) \ldots f_{p}\left(Y_{t_{p}}\right) Q_{t_{p+1}-t_{p}}^{Y} f_{p+1}\left(Y_{t_{p}}\right)\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

The function $f_{p} \times Q_{t_{p+1}-t_{p}}^{Y} f_{p+1}$ is continuous by assumption so we can apply the induction hypothesis.

Regarding the second statement of the lemma, let us take $f \in C_{b}(E)$ and $t \geq 0$. We have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{t}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{t} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] & =\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{t}\right) \sum_{k \geq 0} \frac{(-1)^{k}}{k!}\left(\int_{0}^{t} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u\right)^{k}\right] \\
& =\sum_{k \geq 0} \frac{(-1)^{k}}{k!} \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{t}\right)\left(\int_{0}^{t} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u\right)^{k}\right] \\
& =\sum_{k \geq 0} \frac{(-1)^{k}}{k!} \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{t}\right) \prod_{j=1}^{k} \int_{0}^{t} \alpha\left(Y_{u_{j}}\right) \mathrm{d} u_{j}\right] \\
& =\sum_{k \geq 0} \frac{(-1)^{k}}{k!} \int_{u_{1}=0}^{t} \ldots \int_{u_{k}=0}^{t} \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{t}\right) \alpha\left(Y_{u_{1}}\right) \ldots \alpha\left(Y_{u_{k}}\right)\right] \mathrm{d} u_{1} \ldots \mathrm{~d} u_{k}
\end{aligned}
$$

which is valid because $f \times \alpha^{k}$ is bounded. For any $u_{1} \geq 0, \ldots, u_{k} \geq 0$, the function $x \in E \mapsto$ $\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{t}\right) \alpha\left(Y_{u_{1}}\right) \ldots \alpha\left(Y_{u_{k}}\right)\right]$ is continuous by the first part of the proof and this expression is bounded uniformly in $x$ by $\|f\|_{\infty} \times\left(\alpha^{*}\right)^{k} \in L^{1}\left([0, t]^{k}\right)$. Again, by normal convergence, we obtain the expected result.

Lemma S27. Assume that $Q_{t}^{Y} C_{b}(E) \subset C_{b}(E)$ for any $t \geq 0$ and that $K C_{b}(E) \subset C_{b}(E)$. Let $t>0$. Then for any $k \geq 1$, for any bounded measurable function $\varphi$ on $E \times \mathbb{R}_{+}$such that $\varphi(., u)$ is continuous for any $u \leq t$, the function $x \mapsto \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\varphi\left(X_{T_{k}}, T_{k}\right) \mathbf{1}_{T_{k} \leq t}\right]$ is continuous.

Proof. We shall proceed by induction. For $k=1$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\varphi\left(X_{T_{1}}, T_{1}\right) \mathbf{1}_{T_{1} \leq t}\right] & =\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\mathbf{1}_{T_{1} \leq t} \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\varphi\left(X_{T_{1}}, T_{1}\right) \mid Y^{(0)}, T_{1}\right]\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\int_{E} K\left(Y_{T_{1}}^{(0)}, d z\right) \varphi\left(z, T_{1}\right) \mathbf{1}_{T_{1} \leq t}\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\int_{E} \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[K\left(Y_{T_{1}}^{(0)}, d z\right) \varphi\left(z, T_{1}\right) \mathbf{1}_{T_{1} \leq t} \mid Y^{(0)}\right]\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\int_{E} \int_{0}^{t} K\left(Y_{t_{1}}^{(0)}, d z\right) \varphi\left(z, t_{1}\right) \alpha\left(Y_{t_{1}}^{(0)}\right) e^{-\int_{0}^{t_{1}} \alpha\left(Y_{u}^{(0)}\right) \mathrm{d} u} \mathrm{~d} t_{1}\right] \\
& =\int_{0}^{t} \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[H\left(Y_{t_{1}}, t_{1}\right) \alpha\left(Y_{t_{1}}\right) e^{-\int_{0}^{t_{1}} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] \mathrm{d} t_{1}
\end{aligned}
$$

where $H(x, u)=\int_{E} K(x, d z) \varphi(z, u)$. Since $z \mapsto \varphi\left(z, t_{1}\right)$ belongs to $C_{b}(E)$ for every $t_{1} \leq t$, the Feller continuous property of $K$ entails the continuity of $x \mapsto H\left(x, t_{1}\right)$ for every $t_{1} \leq t$. Consequently the function

$$
x \mapsto \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[H\left(Y_{t_{1}}, t_{1}\right) \alpha\left(Y_{t_{1}}\right) e^{-\int_{0}^{t_{1}} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right]
$$

is continuous for every $t_{1}$ by Lemma S26. The functions $H$ and $\alpha$ being bounded, the dominated convergence theorem yields the continuity of $x \mapsto \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\varphi\left(X_{T_{1}}, T_{1}\right) \mathbf{1}_{T_{1} \leq t}\right]$, proving the statement for $k=1$. Assume now that the property holds for $k \geq 1$. We compute similarly

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\varphi\left(X_{T_{k+1}}, T_{k+1}\right) \mathbf{1}_{T_{k+1} \leq t}\right] & =\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\int_{E} K\left(Y_{T_{k+1}-T_{k}}^{(k)}, d z\right) \varphi\left(z, T_{k+1}\right) \mathbf{1}_{T_{k+1} \leq t} \mid \mathcal{F}_{T_{k}}, Y^{(k)}\right]\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\mathbb{E}_{X_{T_{k}}}^{Y}\left[\int_{0}^{t-T_{k}} \int_{E} K\left(Y_{\tau}, d z\right) \varphi\left(z, \tau+T_{k}\right) \alpha\left(Y_{\tau}\right) e^{-\int_{0}^{\tau} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] \mathbf{1}_{T_{k} \leq t}\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\tilde{\varphi}\left(X_{T_{k}}, T_{k}\right) \mathbf{1}_{T_{k} \leq t}\right],
\end{aligned}
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
\tilde{\varphi}(x, u) & =\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\int_{0}^{t-u} \int_{E} K\left(Y_{\tau}, d z\right) \varphi(z, \tau+u) \alpha\left(Y_{\tau}\right) e^{-\int_{0}^{\tau} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u} \mathrm{~d} \tau\right] \\
& =\int_{0}^{t-u} \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[H\left(Y_{\tau}, \tau+u\right) \alpha\left(Y_{\tau}\right) e^{-\int_{0}^{\tau} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] \mathrm{d} \tau
\end{aligned}
$$

By Lemma S26, $x \mapsto \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[H\left(Y_{\tau}, \tau+u\right) \alpha\left(Y_{\tau}\right) e^{-\int_{0}^{\tau} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right]$ is continuous for each $u, \tau$, so $\tilde{\varphi}(., u)$ is continuous for every $u \leq t$. We then obtain the result applying the induction hypothesis.

We are now in position to prove the first part of Theorem 5 about the Feller continuous property of $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$. We compute for $t>0, x \in E$ and $f \in C_{b}(E)$

$$
\begin{aligned}
Q_{t} f(x) & =\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[f\left(X_{t}\right) \mathbf{1}_{N_{t}=k}\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{t}\right) e^{-\int_{0}^{t} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right]+\sum_{k \geq 1} \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[f\left(X_{t}\right) \mathbf{1}_{T_{k} \leq t<T_{k+1}}\right] \\
& =\psi(x, t)+\sum_{k \geq 1} \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[f\left(X_{t}\right) \mathbf{1}_{T_{k+1}-T_{k}>t-T_{k}} \mathbf{1}_{T_{k} \leq t}\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\psi(x, t)=\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{t}\right) e^{-\int_{0}^{t} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right]$. We get from Lemma S26 that $\psi(., t)$ belongs to $C_{b}(E)$ for every $t>0$. Then

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[f\left(X_{t}\right) \mathbf{1}_{T_{k+1}-T_{k}>t-T_{k}} \mathbf{1}_{T_{k} \leq t}\right] & =\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\mathbf{1}_{T_{k} \leq t} f\left(Y_{t-T_{k}}^{(k)}\right) \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\mathbf{1}_{T_{k+1}-T_{k}>t-T_{k}} \mid \mathcal{F}_{T_{k}}, Y^{(k)}\right]\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[f\left(Y_{t-T_{k}}^{(k)}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{t-T_{k}} \alpha\left(Y_{u}^{(k)}\right) \mathrm{d} u} \mathbf{1}_{T_{k} \leq t}\right]  \tag{S28}\\
& =\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\mathbb{E}_{X_{T_{k}}}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{t-T_{k}}\right) e^{-\int_{0}^{t-T_{k}} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] \mathbf{1}_{T_{k} \leq t}\right]  \tag{S29}\\
& =\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\psi\left(X_{T_{k}}, t-T_{k}\right) \mathbf{1}_{T_{k} \leq t}\right]
\end{align*}
$$

so Lemma S27 entails that $x \mapsto \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\psi\left(X_{T_{k}}, t-T_{k}\right) \mathbf{1}_{T_{k} \leq t}\right]$ is continuous for every $k \geq 1$. The domination

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\psi\left(X_{T_{k}}, t-T_{k}\right) \mathbf{1}_{T_{k} \leq t}\right]\right| & \leq\|f\|_{\infty} \mathbb{P}_{x}\left(T_{k} \leq t\right) \\
& \leq\|f\|_{\infty} \mathbb{P}\left(N_{t}^{*} \geq k\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

where $N^{*} t \sim \mathcal{P}\left(\alpha^{*} t\right)$ (by (3)) allows us to conclude that $x \mapsto Q_{t} f(x)$ is continuous.

## S-2.3 Proof of Theorem 5 (part 2)

Our aim is to prove the Feller property of $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ assuming that for every $t>0, Q_{t}^{Y} C_{0}(E) \subset C_{0}(E)$ and that $K C_{0}(E) \subset C_{0}(E)$. We follow the same steps as for the proof of Theorem 5 (part 1), by first inspecting the consequences of $Q_{t}^{Y} C_{0}(E) \subset C_{0}(E)$ in Lemma $S 28$ and second the additional effect of $K C_{0}(E) \subset C_{0}(E)$ in Lemma S29.

Lemma S28. Suppose that for every $t>0, Q_{t}^{Y} C_{0}(E) \subset C_{0}(E)$. Then

1. for any $f \in C_{0}(E), \lim _{t \rightarrow 0}\left\|Q_{t}^{Y} f-f\right\|_{\infty}=0$,
2. for any $t>0$, $\sup _{s \in[0, t]} Q_{s}^{Y} C_{0}(E) \subset C_{0}(E)$,
3. for any $f \in C_{0}(E)$ the function $x \mapsto \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{t}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{t} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right]$ is continuous.

Proof. By continuity of $\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}, \lim _{t \rightarrow 0} Q_{t}^{Y} f(x)=f(x)$ for every $f \in C_{0}(E)$ and every $x \in E$. As proved in Revuz and Yor (1991), this is equivalent when $Q_{t}^{Y} C_{0}(E) \subset C_{0}(E)$ to $\lim _{t \rightarrow 0}\left\|Q_{t}^{Y} f-f\right\|_{\infty}=0$, which proves the first statement of the lemma.

Concerning the second property, let $\varepsilon>0$ and $f \in C_{0}(E)$. Fix $\eta(f)>0$ such that for every $s<\eta(f)$, $\left\|Q_{s}^{Y} f-f\right\|_{\infty} \leq \varepsilon$ and $s(x) \in[0, t]$ satisfying $\sup _{s \in[0, t]} Q_{s}^{Y} f(x)=Q_{s(x)}^{Y} f(x)$. Then we have

$$
Q_{\frac{\left\lfloor 2^{n} s(x) / t\right] t}{2^{n}}} f(x) \leq \max _{k=0, \ldots, 2^{n}} Q_{\frac{k t}{2^{n}}}^{Y} f(x) \leq \sup _{s \in[0, t]} Q_{s}^{Y} f(x) .
$$

So

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left.\sup _{s \in[0, t]} Q_{s}^{Y} f(x)-\max _{k=0, \ldots, 2^{n}} Q_{\frac{k^{n}}{2^{n}}}^{Y} f(x) \right\rvert\, & \leq\left|\sup _{s \in[0, t]} Q_{s}^{Y} f(x)-Q_{\frac{\left\lfloor 2^{n} s(x) / t\right] t}{2^{n}}}^{Y} f(x)\right| \\
& =\left|Q_{s(x)}^{Y} f(x)-Q_{\frac{\left.\left\lfloor 2^{n} s(x) / t\right\rfloor\right]}{Y}}^{2^{n}} f(x)\right| \\
& =\left|Q_{\frac{\left\lfloor 2^{n} s(x) / t\right\rfloor t}{}}^{Y}\left(Q_{s(x)-\frac{\left\lfloor 2^{n} s(x) / t\right\rfloor t}{}}^{2^{n}} f(x)-f(x)\right)\right| \\
& \leq \| Q_{s(x)-\frac{\left\lfloor 2^{n} n_{s(x) / t] t}\right.}{2^{n}} f-f \|_{\infty}}^{2^{n}} \\
& \leq \varepsilon
\end{aligned}
$$

whenever $t 2^{-n} \leq \eta(f)$. This leads to $\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left\|\sup _{s \in[0, t]} Q_{s}^{Y} f-\max _{k=0, \ldots, 2^{n}} Q_{k t 2^{-n}}^{Y} f\right\|_{\infty}=0$. Since $\max _{k=0, \ldots, 2^{n}} Q_{k t 2^{-n}}^{Y} f \in C_{0}(E)$ for $f \in C_{0}(E)$ by assumption and $C_{0}(E)$ is a closed subset of $\mathcal{M}_{b}(E)$ for $\|\cdot\|_{\infty}$, we deduce that $\sup _{s \in[0, t]} Q_{s}^{Y} f \in C_{0}(E)$.

We finally prove the third point of the lemma in a similar way as in the proof of Lemma S26. First we show by induction on $p \geq 1$ that for any $t \geq 0$ and $0 \leq u_{1} \leq \cdots \leq u_{p} \leq t$ and $f \in C_{0}(E)$ the function $x \mapsto \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{t}\right) \alpha\left(Y_{u_{1}}\right) \ldots \alpha\left(Y_{u_{p}}\right)\right]$ is in $C_{0}(E)$. Indeed for $p=1$

$$
\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[f\left(Y_{t}\right) \alpha\left(Y_{u_{1}}\right)\right]=\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\alpha\left(Y_{u_{1}}\right) \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[f\left(Y_{t}\right) \mid \mathcal{F}_{u_{1}}\right]\right]=\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\alpha\left(Y_{u_{1}}\right) Q_{t-u_{1}}^{Y} f\left(Y_{u_{1}}\right)\right]=Q_{u_{1}}^{Y}\left(\alpha \times Q_{t-u_{1}}^{Y} f\right)(x)
$$

and $Q_{u_{1}}^{Y}\left(\alpha \times Q_{t-u_{1}}^{Y} f\right) \in C_{0}(E)$ by assumption. For the induction step we just write

$$
\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{t}\right) \alpha\left(Y_{u_{1}}\right) \ldots \alpha\left(Y_{u_{p}}\right) \alpha\left(Y_{u_{p+1}}\right)\right]=\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\alpha\left(Y_{u_{1}}\right) \ldots \alpha\left(Y_{u_{p}}\right)\left(Q_{t-u_{p+1}}^{Y} f \times \alpha\right)\left(Y_{u_{p+1}}\right)\right]
$$

that is in $C_{0}(E)$ by assumption and the induction hypothesis. We then obtain the continuity of the function

$$
x \mapsto \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{t}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{t} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right]
$$

similarly as in the proof of Lemma S26.
Lemma S29. Assume that for every $t>0, Q_{t}^{Y} C_{0}(E) \subset C_{0}(E)$ and that $K C_{0}(E) \subset C_{0}(E)$. Let $t>0$. Then for every $k \geq 1$ and all $g \in C_{0}(E), x \mapsto \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[g\left(X_{T_{k}}\right) \mathbf{1}_{T_{k} \leq t}\right]$ vanishes at infinity.

Proof. Let us prove the result by induction. For $k=1$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[g\left(X_{T_{1}}\right) \mathbf{1}_{T_{1} \leq t}\right]\right| & =\left|\int_{0}^{t} \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[K g\left(Y_{s}\right) \alpha\left(Y_{s}\right) e^{-\int_{0}^{s} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] \mathrm{d} s\right| \\
& \leq \alpha^{*} \int_{0}^{t} \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[K|g|\left(Y_{s}\right)\right] \mathrm{d} s \\
& \leq \alpha^{*} t \sup _{s \in[0, t]} Q_{s}^{Y} K|g|(x) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $K C_{0}(E) \subset C_{0}(E)$, the function $K|g|$ belongs to $C_{0}(E)$, so $\sup _{s \in[0, t]} Q_{s}^{Y} K|g| \in C_{0}(E)$ by Lemma S28. This entails in particular that $x \mapsto \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[g\left(X_{T_{1}}\right) \mathbf{1}_{T_{1} \leq t}\right]$ vanishes at infinity. Let now $k \geq 1$ and assume that $\left.x \mapsto \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[g\left(X_{T_{k}}\right) \mathbf{1}_{T_{k} \leq t}\right]\right)$ vanishes at infinity. We compute similarly

$$
\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[g\left(X_{T_{k+1}}\right) \mathbf{1}_{T_{k+1} \leq t}\right]=\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\mathbb{E}_{X_{T_{k}}}^{Y}\left[\int_{0}^{t-T_{k}} \int_{E} K\left(Y_{s}, d z\right) g(z) \alpha\left(Y_{s}\right) e^{-\int_{0}^{s} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] \mathbf{1}_{T_{k} \leq t}\right]
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[g\left(X_{T_{k+1}}\right) \mathbf{1}_{T_{k+1} \leq t}\right]\right| & \leq \alpha^{*} \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\mathbb{E}_{X_{T_{k}}}\left[\int_{0}^{t} K|g|\left(Y_{s}\right) \mathrm{d} s\right] \mathbf{1}_{T_{k} \leq t}\right] \\
& =\alpha^{*} \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\int_{0}^{t} Q_{s}^{Y} K|g|\left(X_{T_{k}}\right) \mathrm{d} s \mathbf{1}_{T_{k} \leq t}\right] \\
& \leq \alpha^{*} t \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\sup _{s \in[0, t]} Q_{s}^{Y} K|g|\left(X_{T_{k}}\right) \mathbf{1}_{T_{k} \leq t}\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $\sup _{s \in[0, t]} Q_{s}^{Y} K|g| \in C_{0}(E)$, the result follows from the induction hypothesis.
In order to prove Theorem 5 (part 2), first remark that $x \mapsto Q_{t} f(x)$ is continuous for $f \in C_{0}(E)$ and any $t \geq 0$. This follows by the same arguments as in the proof of Theorem 5 (part 1) taking $f \in C_{0}(E)$. Indeed, using the same notation as in the proof of Lemma S27, we obtain that the function $H(., u)$ belongs to $C_{0}(E)$ for any $u \leq t$ by the assumption $K C_{0}(E) \subset C_{0}(E)$ and Lemma S28 (item 3.). The conclusion of Lemma S27 then follows by the same proof, using Lemma S28 instead of Lemma S26. Similarly, the proof of Theorem 5 (part 1) with the same substitution entails that $Q_{t} f \in C_{b}(E)$.

The strong continuity of $Q_{t}$ follows by Proposition 4 and the first statement of Lemma S28.
It remains to prove that $x \mapsto Q_{t} f(x)$ vanishes at infinity. By the same decomposition of $Q_{t} f$ as in the proof of Theorem 5 (part 1), we obtain using in particular S29) that for any $j \geq 1$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|Q_{t} f(x)\right| \leq Q_{t}^{Y}|f|(x)+\sum_{k=1}^{j} \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\sup _{s \in[0, t]} Q_{s}^{Y}|f|\left(X_{T_{k}}\right) \mathbf{1}_{T_{k} \leq t}\right]+\|f\|_{\infty} \mathbb{P}\left(N_{t}^{*} \geq j\right) \tag{S30}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $N_{t}^{*} \sim \mathcal{P}\left(\alpha^{*} t\right)$. Let $\varepsilon>0$. First, $Q_{t}^{Y}|f| \in C_{0}(E)$ by assumption, so that $Q_{t}^{Y}|f|(x) \leq \varepsilon / 3$ for $x$ outside a compact set. Second, since $\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{P}\left(N_{t}^{*} \geq j\right)=0$, there exists $j_{0} \geq 1$ such that $\|f\|_{\infty} \mathbb{P}\left(N_{t}^{*} \geq\right.$ $j) \leq \varepsilon / 3$. Third, Lemma S29 entails that for every $k \leq j_{0}$ the function

$$
x \mapsto \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\sup _{s \in[0, t]} Q_{s}^{Y}|f|\left(X_{T_{k}}\right) \mathbf{1}_{T_{k} \leq t}\right]
$$

vanishes at infinity because $\sup _{s \in[0, t]} Q_{s}^{Y}|f| \in C_{0}(E)$ by Lemma S28. It is therefore bounded by $\epsilon / j_{0}$ for $x$ outside a compact set. Combining these three results in S30 concludes the proof.

## S-3 Proof of Theorem 6 about the infinitesimal generator

Let $f \in L_{0}^{Y}, x \in E$ and $h>0$. We decompose $\frac{1}{h}\left(Q_{h} f(x)-f(x)\right)$ as

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{1}{h}\left(Q_{h} f(x)-f(x)\right) & =\frac{1}{h}\left(\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{h}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{h} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right]-f(x)+\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[f\left(X_{h}\right) \mathbf{1}_{N_{h}=1}\right]+\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[f\left(X_{h}\right) \mathbf{1}_{N_{h} \geq 2}\right]\right) \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\frac{f\left(Y_{h}\right)-f(x)}{h}\right]+T(x)
\end{aligned}
$$

where

$$
\begin{align*}
T(x)=-\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{h}\right) \int_{0}^{h} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u\right]+\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{h}\right)\right. & \left.\left(\mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{h} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}-1+\int_{0}^{h} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u\right)\right] \\
& +\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[f\left(X_{h}\right) \mathbf{1}_{N_{h}=1}\right]+\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[f\left(X_{h}\right) \mathbf{1}_{N_{h} \geq 2}\right] \tag{S31}
\end{align*}
$$

To prove the theorem, we thus need to show that for any $f \in L_{0}^{Y}$

$$
\sup _{x \in E}|T(x)+\alpha(x) f(x)-\alpha(x) K f(x)| \underset{h \searrow 0}{\longrightarrow} 0 .
$$

Following S31, we denote $T(x)=T_{1}(x)+T_{2}(x)+T_{3}(x)+T_{4}(x)$ and we shall prove that

$$
\begin{gather*}
\sup _{x \in E}\left|T_{1}(x)+\alpha(x) f(x)\right| \underset{h \searrow 0}{\longrightarrow} 0,  \tag{S32}\\
\sup _{x \in E}\left|T_{2}(x)\right| \underset{h \searrow 0}{\longrightarrow} 0,  \tag{S33}\\
\sup _{x \in E}\left|T_{3}(x)-\alpha(x) K f(x)\right| \underset{h \searrow 0}{\longrightarrow} 0,  \tag{S34}\\
\sup _{x \in E}\left|T_{4}(x)\right| \underset{h \searrow 0}{\longrightarrow} 0 . \tag{S35}
\end{gather*}
$$

For (S32), we compute for $h>0$ and $x \in E$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
T_{1}(x)+\alpha(x) f(x) & =\alpha(x) f(x)-\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{h}\right) \int_{0}^{h} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u\right] \\
& =\frac{1}{h} \int_{0}^{h} \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\alpha(x) f(x)-f\left(Y_{h}\right) \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right)\right] \mathrm{d} u \\
& =\frac{1}{h} \int_{0}^{h} \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\alpha(x) f(x)-f\left(Y_{h}\right) \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mid Y_{u}\right]\right] \mathrm{d} u \\
& =\frac{1}{h} \int_{0}^{h} \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\alpha(x) f(x)-Q_{h-u}^{Y} f\left(Y_{u}\right) \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right)\right] \mathrm{d} u \\
& =\frac{1}{h} \int_{0}^{h} \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\alpha(x) f(x)-f\left(Y_{u}\right) \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right)\right] \mathrm{d} u+\frac{1}{h} \int_{0}^{h} \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{u}\right) \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right)-Q_{h-u}^{Y} f\left(Y_{u}\right) \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right)\right] \mathrm{d} u \\
& =\frac{1}{h} \int_{0}^{h}\left(f \times \alpha-Q_{u}^{Y}(f \times \alpha)\right)(x) \mathrm{d} u+\frac{1}{h} \int_{0}^{h} \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\alpha\left(Y_{u}\right)\left(f-Q_{h-u}^{Y} f\right)\left(Y_{u}\right)\right] \mathrm{d} u \\
& =\int_{0}^{1}\left(f \times \alpha-Q_{h v}^{Y}(f \times \alpha)\right)(x) \mathrm{d} v+\int_{0}^{1} \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\alpha\left(Y_{h v}\right)\left(f-Q_{h(1-v)}^{Y} f\right)\left(Y_{h v}\right)\right] \mathrm{d} v .
\end{aligned}
$$

So,

$$
\left|T_{1}(x)+\alpha(x) f(x)\right| \leq \int_{0}^{1}\left\|Q_{h v}^{Y}(f \times \alpha)-f \times \alpha\right\|_{\infty} \mathrm{d} v+\alpha^{*} \int_{0}^{1}\left\|Q_{h(1-v)}^{Y} f-f\right\|_{\infty} \mathrm{d} v
$$

that does not depend on $x \in E$ and converges to zero when $h \searrow 0$ by the dominated convergence theorem, the fact that $f \in L_{0}^{Y}$ and the assumption $\alpha \times f \in L_{0}^{Y}$. This proves (S32).

Now for $f \in L_{0}^{Y}$ and $x \in E$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|T_{2}(x)\right| & \leq \frac{\|f\|_{\infty}}{2 h} \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\left(\int_{0}^{h} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u\right)^{2}\right] \\
& \leq \frac{\|f\|_{\infty}\left(\alpha^{*} h\right)^{2}}{2 h}=\frac{\|f\|_{\infty}\left(\alpha^{*}\right)^{2}}{2} h,
\end{aligned}
$$

that does not depend on $x \in E$ and converges to zero when $h \searrow 0$, proving $(\mathrm{S} 33$.
For (S34), we have for any $f \in L_{0}^{Y}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
T_{3}(x) & =\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[f\left(X_{h}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\tau_{1} \leq h} \mathbf{1}_{\tau_{2}>h-\tau_{1}}\right] \\
& =\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[f\left(X_{h}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\tau_{1} \leq h} \mathbf{1}_{\tau_{2}>h-\tau_{1}} \mid \mathcal{F}_{\tau_{1}}, Y^{(1)}\right]\right] \\
& =\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[f\left(Y_{h-\tau_{1}}^{(1)}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\tau_{1} \leq h} \mathbb{P}_{x}\left(\tau_{2}>h-\tau_{1} \mid \mathcal{F}_{\tau_{1}}, Y^{(1)}\right)\right] \\
& =\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[f\left(Y_{h-\tau_{1}}^{(1)}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\tau_{1} \leq h} \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{h-\tau_{1}} \alpha\left(Y_{u}^{(1)}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] \\
& =\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\tau_{1} \leq h} \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[f\left(Y_{h-\tau_{1}}^{(1)} \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{h-\tau_{1}} \alpha\left(Y_{u}^{(1)}\right) \mathrm{d} u} \mid \mathcal{F}_{\tau_{1}}\right]\right]\right. \\
& =\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\tau_{1} \leq h} \mathbb{E}_{X_{\tau_{1}}}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{h-\tau_{1}}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{h-\tau_{1}} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right]\right] \\
& =\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\tau_{1} \leq h} \mathbb{E}_{X_{\tau_{1}}}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{h-\tau_{1}}\right)\right]\right]+\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\tau_{1} \leq h} \mathbb{E}_{X_{\tau_{1}}}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{h-\tau_{1}}\right)\left(\mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{h-\tau_{1}} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}-1\right)\right]\right] \tag{S36}
\end{align*}
$$

The second term above converges uniformly to 0 when $h \searrow 0$ because

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\tau_{1} \leq h} \mathbb{E}_{X_{\tau_{1}}}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{h-\tau_{1}}\right)\left(\mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{h-\tau_{1}} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}-1\right)\right]\right]\right| & \leq \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\frac{\mathbf{1}_{\tau_{1} \leq h}\|f\|_{\infty}}{h} \mathbb{E}_{X_{\tau_{1}}}^{Y}\left|\int_{0}^{h-\tau_{1}} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u\right|\right] \\
& \leq \frac{h \alpha^{*}\|f\|_{\infty}}{h} \mathbb{P}_{x}\left(\tau_{1} \leq h\right) \\
& =\frac{h \alpha^{*}\|f\|_{\infty}}{h} \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left(1-\mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{h} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right) \\
& \leq \alpha^{*}\|f\|_{\infty} \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left(\int_{0}^{h} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u\right) \\
& \leq\left(\alpha^{*}\right)^{2}\|f\|_{\infty} h
\end{aligned}
$$

Let us now consider the first term in S 36 and prove that it converges uniformly to $\alpha(x) K f(x)$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\tau_{1} \leq h} \mathbb{E}_{X_{\tau_{1}}}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{h-\tau_{1}}\right)\right]\right] & =\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\tau_{1} \leq h} \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\mathbb{E}_{X_{\tau_{1}}}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{h-\tau_{1}}\right)\right] \mid Y^{(0)}, \tau_{1}\right]\right] \\
= & \frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\tau_{1} \leq h} \int_{E} \mathbb{E}_{z}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{h-\tau_{1}}\right)\right] K\left(Y_{\tau_{1}}^{(0)}, \mathrm{d} z\right)\right] \\
= & \frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\tau_{1} \leq h} \int_{E} Q_{h-\tau_{1}}^{Y} f(z) K\left(Y_{\tau_{1}}^{(0)}, \mathrm{d} z\right)\right] \\
= & \frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\tau_{1} \leq h} \int_{E} Q_{h-\tau_{1}}^{Y} f(z) K\left(Y_{\tau_{1}}^{(0)}, \mathrm{d} z\right) \mid Y^{(0)}\right]\right] \\
= & \frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\int_{0}^{h} \int_{E} Q_{h-s}^{Y} f(z) K\left(Y_{s}^{(0)}, \mathrm{d} z\right) \alpha\left(Y_{s}^{(0)}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{s} \alpha\left(Y_{u}^{(0)}\right) \mathrm{d} u} \mathrm{~d} s\right] \\
= & \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\int_{0}^{1} \int_{E} Q_{h(1-v)}^{Y} f(z) K\left(Y_{h v}, \mathrm{~d} z\right) \alpha\left(Y_{h v}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{h v} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u} \mathrm{~d} v\right] \\
= & \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\int_{0}^{1} \int_{E} Q_{h(1-v)}^{Y} f(z) K\left(Y_{h v}, \mathrm{~d} z\right) \alpha\left(Y_{h v}\right) \mathrm{d} v\right] \\
& +\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\int_{0}^{1} \int_{E} Q_{h(1-v)}^{Y} f(z) K\left(Y_{h v}, \mathrm{~d} z\right) \alpha\left(Y_{h v}\right)\left(\mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{h v} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}-1\right) \mathrm{d} v\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

On one hand,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\int_{0}^{1} \int_{E} Q_{h(1-v)}^{Y} f(z) K\left(Y_{h v}, \mathrm{~d} z\right) \alpha\left(Y_{h v}\right)\left(\mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{h v} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}-1\right) \mathrm{d} s\right]\right| & \leq \alpha^{*}\|f\|_{\infty} \mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{h v} \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u \mathrm{~d} v\right] \\
& \leq\left(\alpha^{*}\right)^{2}\|f\|_{\infty} h,
\end{aligned}
$$

which tends uniformly to 0 when $h \searrow 0$. And on the other hand,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left|\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\int_{0}^{1} \int_{E} Q_{h(1-v)}^{Y} f(z) K\left(Y_{h v}, \mathrm{~d} z\right) \alpha\left(Y_{h v}\right) \mathrm{d} v\right]-\alpha(x) K f(x)\right| \\
& \leq \int_{0}^{1}\left|\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\alpha\left(Y_{h v}\right) K Q_{h(1-v)}^{Y} f\left(Y_{h v}\right)-\alpha\left(Y_{h v}\right) K f\left(Y_{h v}\right)\right]\right| \mathrm{d} v+\int_{0}^{1}\left|\mathbb{E}_{x}^{Y}\left[\alpha\left(Y_{h v}\right) K f\left(Y_{h v}\right)-\alpha(x) K f(x)\right]\right| \mathrm{d} v \\
& \leq \alpha^{*} \int_{0}^{1}\left\|K Q_{h(1-v)}^{Y} f-K f\right\|_{\infty} \mathrm{d} v+\int_{0}^{1}\left|Q_{h v}^{Y}(\alpha \times K f)(x)-(\alpha \times K f)(x)\right| \mathrm{d} v \\
& \leq \alpha^{*} \int_{0}^{1}\left\|Q_{h(1-v)}^{Y} f-f\right\|_{\infty} \mathrm{d} v+\int_{0}^{1}\left\|Q_{h v}^{Y}(\alpha \times K f)-(\alpha \times K f)\right\|_{\infty} \mathrm{d} v,
\end{aligned}
$$

converges to 0 when $h \searrow 0$ by the dominated convergence theorem and the fact that $f \in L_{0}^{Y}$ and $\alpha \times K f \in L_{0}^{Y}$. The latter is implied by the fact that by assumption $g:=K f \in L_{0}^{Y}$, implying $\alpha \times g \in L_{0}^{Y}$. This proves (S34).

To complete the proof, it remains to remark that (S35) follows from the following, using (3),

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|T_{4}(x)\right| & \leq \frac{\|f\|_{\infty}}{h} \mathbb{P}_{x}\left(N_{h} \geq 2\right) \\
& \leq \frac{\|f\|_{\infty}}{h}\left(1-\mathrm{e}^{-\alpha^{*} h}-\alpha^{*} h \mathrm{e}^{-\alpha^{*} h}\right) \\
& =\frac{\|f\|_{\infty}}{h}\left(\frac{\left(\alpha^{*} h\right)^{2}}{2}+\underset{h \searrow 0}{o}\left(h^{2}\right)\right) \\
& =\frac{\|f\|_{\infty}\left(\alpha^{*}\right)^{2}}{2} h+\underset{h \grave{0} 0}{o}(h) .
\end{aligned}
$$

## S-4 Topological results for systems of interacting particles in $\mathbb{R}^{d}$

We detail the topological properties of the state space $E$ for systems of interacting particles in $W \subset \mathbb{R}^{d}$, introduced in Section 2.4 Remember that in this setting $E=\cup_{n=0}^{\infty} E_{n}$ where $E_{n}=\pi_{n}\left(W^{n}\right)$ with $\pi_{n}\left(\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)\right)=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right\}$, and we have equipped the space $E$ with the distance $d_{1}$ defined for $x=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n(x)}\right\}$ and $y=\left\{y_{1}, \ldots, y_{n(y)}\right\}$ in $E$ such that $n(x) \leq n(y)$ by

$$
d_{1}(x, y)=\frac{1}{n(y)}\left(\min _{\sigma \in \mathcal{S}_{n(y)}} \sum_{i=1}^{n(x)}\left(\left\|x_{i}-y_{\sigma(i)}\right\| \wedge 1\right)+(n(y)-n(x))\right)
$$

with $d_{1}(x, \varnothing)=1$ and where $\mathcal{S}_{n}$ denotes the set of permutations of $\{1, \ldots, n\}$.
We verify in this section that if $W$ is a closed subset of $\mathbb{R}^{d}$ (possibly $W=\mathbb{R}^{d}$ ), then $\left(E, d_{1}\right)$ is a locally compact and complete set, strengthening results already obtained in Schuhmacher and Xia (2008). We also show that $n($.$) and \pi_{n}($.$) are continuous under this topology, as claimed in Section 2.4$. We continue with the proof of Proposition 7, which clarifies the meaning of converging sequences in $\left(E, d_{1}\right)$, and of Proposition 8 that describes the compact sets of $E_{n}$ and $E$, along with some useful corollaries. We finally show that the Hausdorff distance is not appropriate in our setting, not the least because it does not make $n($.$) continuous.$

In the following, we will often use in a equal way the spaces $\left(\mathbb{R}^{n d},\|\cdot\|\right)$ and $\left(\left(\mathbb{R}^{d}\right)^{n},\|\cdot\|_{n}\right)$ where

$$
\|x\|_{n}=\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n}\left\|x_{i}\right\| .
$$

Indeed, introducing the natural bijection $\psi_{n}: z \in \mathbb{R}^{n d} \mapsto\left(z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n}\right) \in\left(\mathbb{R}^{d}\right)^{n}$ we observe that for any $z \in \mathbb{R}^{n d},\|z\| / n \leq\left\|\psi_{n}(z)\right\|_{n} \leq\|z\| / \sqrt{n}$ by the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality. The norms being equivalent, we henceforth abusively confuse $z$ and $\psi_{n}(z)$. Similarly, any function from $\mathbb{R}^{n d}$ to $\mathbb{R}^{d}$ can be seen as a function from $\left(\mathbb{R}^{d}\right)^{n}$ to $\mathbb{R}^{d}$ and we will confuse the two points of view.

We start in the following lemmas with the continuity of $n($.$) and \pi_{n}($.$) . We will use the following$ straightforward property, for all $x, y \in E$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
d_{1}(x, y) \geq \frac{|n(y)-n(x)|}{n(x) \vee n(y)} . \tag{S37}
\end{equation*}
$$

Lemma S30. The function $n():.\left(E, d_{1}\right) \rightarrow(\mathbb{N},||$.$) is continuous.$
Proof. Take $x \in E$ and a sequence $\left(x^{(p)}\right)_{p \geq 0}$ such that $d_{1}\left(x^{(p)}, x\right) \rightarrow 0$ as $p \rightarrow \infty$. Assume that the sequence $\left(n\left(x^{(p)}\right)\right)_{p \geq 0}$ is not bounded. We then may define a subsequence $\left(n\left(x^{\left(p^{\prime}\right)}\right)\right)_{p^{\prime} \geq 0}$ such that $n\left(x^{\left(p^{\prime}\right)}\right) \rightarrow \infty$, and by (S37) we obtain

$$
d_{1}\left(x, x^{\left(p^{\prime}\right)}\right) \geq \frac{\left|n(x)-n\left(x^{\left(p^{\prime}\right)}\right)\right|}{n(x) \vee n\left(x^{\left(p^{\prime}\right)}\right)} \underset{p^{\prime} \rightarrow \infty}{\longrightarrow} 1,
$$

which is a contradiction. The sequence $\left(n\left(x^{(p)}\right)\right)_{p \geq 0}$ is therefore bounded by some $M>0$, which gives again by (S37)

$$
\left|n\left(x^{(p)}\right)-n(x)\right| \leq(M \vee n(x)) d_{1}\left(x^{(p)}, x\right) \underset{p \rightarrow \infty}{\longrightarrow} 0
$$

that is

$$
n\left(x^{(p)}\right) \underset{p \rightarrow \infty}{\longrightarrow} n(x) .
$$

Lemma S31. The projection $\pi_{n}:\left(W^{n},\|\cdot\|_{n}\right) \rightarrow\left(E_{n}, d_{1}\right)$ is continuous.
Proof. Let $x, y \in W^{n}$. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
d_{1}\left(\pi_{n}(x), \pi_{n}(y)\right) & =\frac{1}{n}\left(\min _{\sigma \in \mathcal{S}_{n}} \sum_{i=1}^{n}\left(\left\|x_{i}-y_{\sigma(i)}\right\| \wedge 1\right)\right) \\
& \leq \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n}\left(\left\|x_{i}-y_{i}\right\| \wedge 1\right) \\
& \leq\|x-y\|_{n} .
\end{aligned}
$$

From Lemma S31 we deduce that $\left(E, d_{1}\right)$ is a locally compact space.
Corollary S32. Let $W$ a closed subset of $\mathbb{R}^{d}$. Then $\left(E, d_{1}\right)$ is a locally compact space.

Proof. First recall that $d_{1}(x, \varnothing)=1$ so $\{\varnothing\}$ is a compact neighborhood of $\varnothing$. Now take $x=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right\} \in$ $E_{n}$ with $n \geq 1$. The space $W^{n}$ is locally compact so there exists $K \subset W^{n}$ a compact neighborhood of $\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)$. Now set $\tilde{K}=\pi_{n}(K)$. Then, $x \in \tilde{K}$ and $\tilde{K}$ is a compact set by Lemma S31. We show that there is an open set containing $x$ which is included in $\tilde{K}$. By definition there exists $\varepsilon \in\left(0, \frac{1}{2}\right)$ such that $B_{\|\cdot\|_{n}}\left(\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right), \varepsilon\right) \cap W^{n} \subset K$, where $B_{\|\cdot\|_{n}}\left(\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right), \varepsilon\right)$ is the open ball centred at $\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)$ with radius $\varepsilon$ for the norm $\|.\|_{n}$. If $z \in B_{d_{1}}(x, \varepsilon) \cap E_{n}$ there exists $\sigma \in \mathcal{S}_{n}$ such that

$$
\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n}\left\|x_{i}-z_{\sigma(i)}\right\|<\varepsilon,
$$

so $z=\pi_{n}\left(\left(z_{\sigma(1)}, \ldots, z_{\sigma(n)}\right)\right)$ and $\left(z_{\sigma(1)}, \ldots, z_{\sigma(n)}\right) \in B_{\|\cdot\|_{n}}\left(\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right), \varepsilon\right) \cap W^{n}$. To sum up,

$$
B_{d_{1}}(x, \varepsilon) \cap E_{n} \subset \pi_{n}\left(B_{\|\cdot\|_{n}}\left(\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right), \varepsilon\right) \cap W^{n}\right) \subset \tilde{K},
$$

so $\tilde{K}$ is a compact neighborhood of $x$ in $E_{n}$ and so in $E$.
A further consequence of Lemma $S 31$ is the following result, that will turn to be useful when considering the Feller continuous property of a process on $E$.

Corollary S33. If $f \in C_{b}(E)$ then for any $n \geq 1, f \circ \pi_{n} \in C_{b}\left(W^{n}\right)$.
Proof. For any $n \geq 1$ and $f \in C_{b}(E)$, the function $f \circ \pi_{n}$ is well-defined on $W^{n}$, continuous as the composition of two continuous functions and bounded by $\|f\|_{\infty}$.

Let us now prove that $\left(E, d_{1}\right)$ is a complete space.
Proposition S34. Suppose that $W$ is closed. Then $\left(E, d_{1}\right)$ is a complete space and for any $n \geq 1$, $\left(E_{n}, d_{1}\right)$ is also complete.
Proof. Let $\left(x^{(p)}\right)_{p \geq 0}$ be a Cauchy sequence in $\left(E, d_{1}\right)$. First, we show that the sequence $\left(n\left(x^{(p)}\right)\right)_{p \geq 0}$ is constant for $p$ large enough. Fix $\varepsilon \in(0,1)$. There exists $q \geq 0$ such that for any $p \geq q, d_{1}\left(x^{(p)}, x^{(q)}\right)<\varepsilon$, so by S37)

$$
\left|n\left(x^{(p)}\right)-n\left(x^{(q)}\right)\right| \leq\left(n\left(x^{(p)}\right) \vee n\left(x^{(q)}\right)\right) \varepsilon \leq\left(n\left(x^{(p)}\right)+n\left(x^{(q)}\right)\right) \varepsilon,
$$

implying that $(1-\varepsilon) n\left(x^{(p)}\right) \leq(1+\varepsilon) n\left(x^{(q)}\right)$ and $n\left(x^{(p)}\right) \leq n\left(x^{(q)}\right)(1+\varepsilon) /(1-\varepsilon)$. This entails that the sequence $\left(n\left(x^{(p)}\right)\right)_{p \geq 0}$ is bounded by some $N_{0}>0$. Now take $\varepsilon \in(0,1)$ and $p_{1} \geq 0$ such that for any $p \geq p_{1}, d_{1}\left(x^{(p)}, x^{\left(p_{1}\right)}\right)<\varepsilon / N_{0}$. Write $n=n\left(x^{\left(p_{1}\right)}\right)$ for short. Then by S37) one has for any $p \geq p_{1}$

$$
\left|n\left(x^{(p)}\right)-n\right| \leq\left(n\left(x^{(p)}\right) \vee n\right) d_{1}\left(x^{(p)}, x^{\left(p_{1}\right)}\right) \leq N_{0} d_{1}\left(x^{(p)}, x^{\left(p_{1}\right)}\right) \leq \varepsilon<1,
$$

which implies that $n\left(x^{(p)}\right)=n$ for all $p \geq p_{1}$.
Second, we may fix $p_{2} \geq 0$ such that $d_{1}\left(x^{(p)}, x^{(q)}\right) \leq \varepsilon$ for any $p, q \geq p_{2}$. Finally let $p_{0}=\max \left(p_{1}, p_{2}\right)$, so that for all $p, q \geq p_{0}$,

$$
d_{1}\left(x^{(p)}, x^{(q)}\right)=\frac{1}{n} \min _{\sigma \in \mathcal{S}_{n}} \sum_{i=1}^{n}\left\|x_{i}^{(p)}-x_{\sigma(i)}^{(q)}\right\| \leq \varepsilon .
$$

In particular for $q=p_{0}$, this leads to $\min _{\sigma \in \mathcal{S}_{n}} \sum_{i=1}^{n}\left\|x_{i}^{\left(p_{0}\right)}-x_{\sigma(i)}^{(p)}\right\| / n \leq \varepsilon$ for any $p \geq p_{0}$. The minimum over $\sigma$ is reached for some $\sigma_{p_{0}, p} \in \mathcal{S}_{n}$, so that we may define the sequence $\left(\hat{x}^{(p)}\right)_{p \geq p_{0}}$ in $W^{n}$ by $\hat{x}^{(p)}=$ $\left(x_{\sigma_{p_{0}, p(1)}}^{(p)}, \ldots, x_{\sigma_{p_{0}, p}(n)}^{(p)}\right)$ satisfying $\left\|\hat{x}^{(p)}-x^{\left(p_{0}\right)}\right\|_{n} \leq \varepsilon$ for all $p \geq p_{0}$. Then for $p, q \geq p_{0},\left\|\hat{x}^{(p)}-\hat{x}^{(q)}\right\|_{n} \leq 2 \varepsilon$. This proves that the sequence $\left(\hat{x}^{(p)}\right)_{p \geq p_{0}}$ is a Cauchy sequence in the finite dimensional vector space $\left(\left(\mathbb{R}^{d}\right)^{n},\|\cdot\|_{n}\right)$, implying its convergence to some $\hat{x} \in W^{n}$ because $W$ is a closed set. Finally for $p \geq p_{0}$

$$
d_{1}\left(x^{(p)}, \pi_{n}(\hat{x})\right)=d_{1}\left(\pi_{n}\left(\hat{x}^{(p)}\right), \pi_{n}(\hat{x})\right) \leq\left\|\hat{x}^{(p)}-\hat{x}\right\|_{n} \leq 2 \varepsilon,
$$

which proves that $\left(x^{(p)}\right)_{p \geq 0}$ converges to $\pi_{n}(\hat{x})$ in $E$, and so $\left(E, d_{1}\right)$ is complete.
Finally for any $n \geq 1,\left(E_{n}, d_{1}\right)$ is also complete as a closed subset of $\left(E, d_{1}\right)$ by continuity of $n($.$) .$

## S-4.1 Proof of Proposition 7

Let $x \in E$ and set $n=n(x)$. By Lemma S30, if $x^{(p)}$ converges to $x$ as $p \rightarrow \infty$, i.e. $d_{1}\left(x^{(p)}, x\right) \rightarrow 0$, then $n\left(x^{(p)}\right)$ tends to $n$, which means that there exists $p_{0} \geq 1$ such that $n\left(x^{(p)}\right)=n$ for all $p \geq p_{0}$. From the definition of $d_{1}$, for any $p \geq p_{0}$ there exists a permutation $\sigma_{p} \in \mathcal{S}_{n}$ satisfying

$$
d_{1}\left(x^{(p)}, x\right)=\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n}\left(\left\|x_{i}-x_{\sigma_{p}(i)}^{(p)}\right\| \wedge 1\right) .
$$

Assume that there exists $i \in\{1, \ldots, n\}$ such that $\lim \sup _{p \rightarrow \infty}\left\|x_{i}-x_{\sigma_{p}(i)}^{(p)}\right\|>0$. We then may fix $\eta>0$ and a subsequence $(\varphi(p))_{p \geq p_{0}}$, both depending on $i$, such that for every $p \geq p_{0},\left\|x_{i}-x_{\sigma_{\varphi(p)}(i)}^{(\varphi(p)}\right\| \geq \eta$. This implies $d_{1}\left(x^{(\varphi(p))}, x\right) \geq(\eta \wedge 1) / n$ and $\limsup _{p \rightarrow \infty} d_{1}\left(x^{(p)}, x\right)>0$ which is a contradiction. Finally, for every $i=1, \ldots, n, \lim \sup _{p \rightarrow \infty}\left\|x_{i}-x_{\sigma_{p}(i)}^{(p)}\right\|=0$, proving the result.

## S-4.2 Proof of Proposition 8 and corollaries

In order to prove this proposition, we first recall the following definitions and results (see e.g. Bourbaki (1966)):

- A finite subset $L$ of a metric space $(X, d)$ is called an $\varepsilon$-net, for $\varepsilon>0$, if the following property is satisfied :

$$
\forall x \in X, \exists l \in L, \text { s.t. } d(x, l) \leq \varepsilon
$$

- A metric space $(X, d)$ is said to be totally bounded if it contains an $\varepsilon$-net for any $\varepsilon>0$.
- Let $(X, d)$ a metric space. Then $(X, d)$ is compact if and only if $(X, d)$ is totally bounded and complete.
To prove the first statement of the proposition, let $A$ be a closed subset of $\left(E_{n}, d_{1}\right)$. We start by assuming that we may fix $\varepsilon \in(0,1 / n)$ and $w \in W$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\forall R>0, \exists x=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right\} \in A, \max _{1 \leq k \leq n}\left\{\left\|x_{k}-w\right\|\right\}>R+n \varepsilon, \tag{S38}
\end{equation*}
$$

and we show that $A$ is not a compact set because it does not contain any $\varepsilon$-net. Take $L=\left\{l^{(1)}, \ldots, l^{(N)}\right\}$ a finite subset of $A$ and let us define

$$
R_{0}=\max _{1 \leq i \leq N} \max _{1 \leq k \leq n}\left\{\left\|l_{k}^{(i)}-w\right\|\right\}
$$

By (S38) we may define $x \in A$ and $1 \leq j \leq n$ such that

$$
\left\|x_{j}-w\right\|=\max _{1 \leq k \leq n}\left\{\left\|x_{k}-w\right\|\right\}>R_{0}+n \varepsilon
$$

This leads for all $\sigma \in \mathcal{S}_{n}$ and $1 \leq i \leq N$ to

$$
\left\|x_{j}-l_{\sigma(j)}^{(i)}\right\| \geq\left|\left\|x_{j}-w\right\|-\left\|l_{\sigma(j)}^{(i)}-w\right\|\right|=\left\|x_{j}-w\right\|-\left\|l_{\sigma(j)}^{(i)}-w\right\|>n \varepsilon
$$

and for any $1 \leq i \leq N$

$$
\begin{aligned}
d_{1}\left(x, l^{(i)}\right) & =\frac{1}{n} \min _{\sigma \in \mathcal{S}_{n}} \sum_{k=1}^{n}\left(\left\|x_{k}-l_{\sigma(k)}^{(i)}\right\| \wedge 1\right) \\
& \geq \frac{1}{n} \min _{\sigma \in \mathcal{S}_{n}}\left(\left\|x_{j}-l_{\sigma(j)}^{(i)}\right\| \wedge 1\right) \\
& >\frac{n \varepsilon}{n}=\varepsilon .
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore $L$ cannot be an $\varepsilon$-net and A cannot be a compact set.
Let us now prove the converse. Fix $w \in W$ and assume that there exists a positive $R$ such that for all $x \in A$,

$$
\max _{1 \leq k \leq n}\left\{\left\|x_{k}-w\right\|\right\} \leq R
$$

Under this assumption, $A$ is a subset of

$$
C:=\left\{x \in E_{n}, \frac{1}{n} \sum_{k=1}^{n}\left\|x_{k}-w\right\| \leq R\right\} .
$$

Let us show that $C$ is a compact set. To this end we define $\mathbf{w}=(w, \ldots, w) \in W^{n}$ and write $\bar{B}_{\|\cdot\|_{n}}(\mathbf{w}, R)$ for the closed ball of radius $R$ and center $\mathbf{w}$ for the norm $\|\cdot\|_{n}$ on the finite dimensional vector space $\left(\mathbb{R}^{d}\right)^{n}$. The closed set $\bar{B}_{\|\cdot\| \|_{n}}(\mathbf{w}, R) \cap W^{n}$ is then a compact set of $W^{n}$ and by continuity of the projection $\pi_{n}$, we get that $\pi_{n}\left(\bar{B}_{\|\cdot\|_{n}}(\mathbf{w}, R) \cap W^{n}\right)$ is a compact set of $E_{n}$. Let us prove that $\pi_{n}\left(\bar{B}_{\| \| \|_{n}}(\mathbf{w}, R) \cap W^{n}\right)=C$ to conclude the proof. First, if $x=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right\} \in C$ then $\hat{x}=\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right) \in \bar{B}_{\|\cdot\|_{n}}(\mathbf{w}, R) \cap W^{n}$ and $\pi_{n}(\hat{x})=x$. Second, if $x=\pi_{n}(\hat{x})$ with $\hat{x}=\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right) \in$ $\bar{B}_{\|\cdot\|_{n}}(\mathbf{w}, R) \cap W^{n}$, then

$$
\frac{1}{n} \sum_{k=1}^{n}\left\|x_{k}-w\right\|=\|\hat{x}-\mathbf{w}\|_{n} \leq R
$$

which proves the claim. The set $C$ is then compact and so is $A$ because it is a closed set.
Let us finally prove the second statement of Proposition 8 by contradiction. Let $A$ be a compact subset of $E$ and suppose that $\mathcal{P}=\left\{p \geq 0, A \cap E_{p} \neq \emptyset\right\}$ is infinite. Then we can construct a sequence $\left(y_{p}\right)_{p \in \mathcal{P}}$ with $y_{p} \in A \cap E_{p}$. But $A$ is a compact set so there exists a subsequence $\left(y_{p^{\prime}}\right)_{p^{\prime} \in \mathcal{P}}$ which converges to some $y \in E$ when $p^{\prime} \rightarrow \infty$. But by Lemma S30, $n\left(y_{p^{\prime}}\right)=p^{\prime} \rightarrow n(y)$ as $p^{\prime} \rightarrow \infty$ which is absurd, concluding the proof.

We end this section with two corollaries of Proposition 8 .
Corollary S35. If $W$ is a compact set, then $\left(E_{n}, d_{1}\right)$ is a compact set for any $n \geq 1$.
Proof. $W$ is a compact set of $\mathbb{R}^{d}$ so it is bounded, i.e. we may fix a non-negative $R$ such that $\|w\| \leq R$ for any $w \in W$. Let $w \in W$ and $x \in E_{n}$. Then

$$
\max _{1 \leq k \leq n}\left\{\left\|x_{k}-w\right\|\right\} \leq \max _{1 \leq k \leq n}\left\|x_{k}\right\|+\|w\| \leq 2 R .
$$

$E_{n}$ is therefore a compact set by the first statement of Proposition 8 .
Corollary S36. If $f \in C_{0}(E)$ then for any $n \geq 1, f \circ \pi_{n} \in C_{0}\left(W^{n}\right)$.
Proof. Take $f \in C_{0}(E)$ and $\varepsilon>0$. There exists a compact set $B \subset E$ such that if $x \notin B$ then $|f(x)|<\varepsilon$. In this case $B_{n}:=B \cap E_{n}$ is a compact set because $E_{n}$ is closed so by Proposition 8 there exists $w \in W$ and $R \geq 0$ such that for any $x=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right\} \in B_{n}, \max _{1 \leq k \leq n}\left\|x_{k}-w\right\| \leq R$. Then for any $z \notin \bar{B}_{\|\cdot\|_{n}}(w, R / n)$ we get $\left|f \circ \pi_{n}(z)\right|<\varepsilon$.

## S-4.3 The Hausdorff distance is not appropriate

For systems of particles in $\mathbb{R}^{d}$, we have equipped $E$ with the distance $d_{1}$ defined in (7). A common alternative distance between random sets is the Hausdorff distance defined for $x=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n(x)}\right\}$ and $y=\left\{y_{1}, \ldots, y_{n(y)}\right\}$ in $E$ by

$$
d_{H}(x, y)=\max \left\{\max _{1 \leq i \leq n(x)} \min _{1 \leq j \leq n(y)}\left\|x_{i}-y_{j}\right\|, \max _{1 \leq j \leq n(y)} \min _{1 \leq i \leq n(x)}\left\|x_{i}-y_{j}\right\|\right\}
$$

Yet we show in this section that this distance does not make the function $n($.$) continuous, which has$ serious consequences on the structure of $C_{b}(E)$ with this topology. In particular, we show that a simple uniform death kernel is not even Feller continuous in this setting.

As a preliminary, for the Hausdorff distance to be a proper distance, we must focus on simple point configurations only. We therefore consider for any $n \geq 1$

$$
\tilde{W}_{n}=\left\{\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right) \in \mathbb{R}^{n}, \quad i \neq j \Longrightarrow x_{i} \neq x_{j}\right\}
$$

and the state space is

$$
\tilde{E}=\bigcup_{n \geq 0} \tilde{E}_{n}
$$

where $\tilde{E}_{n}=\tilde{\pi}_{n}\left(\tilde{W}_{n}\right)$ and $\tilde{\pi}_{n}$ is the same projection function as in Section 2.4 but defined on $\tilde{W}_{n}$. Then we have
Lemma S37. The Hausdorff distance $d_{H}$ is a proper distance function on $\tilde{E}$.
Proof. Symmetry is obvious and triangle inequality is well known for $d_{H}$. We only prove the identity of indiscernibles. Let $x=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n(x)}\right\}$ and $y=\left\{y_{1}, \ldots, y_{n(y)}\right\}$ in $\tilde{E}$ satisfying $d_{H}(x, y)=0$. This implies

$$
\min _{1 \leq j \leq n(y)}\left\|x_{i}-y_{j}\right\|=0
$$

for any $i \in\{1, \ldots, n(x)\}$, leading for any $i \in\{1, \ldots, n(x)\}$ to the existence of $j \in\{1, \ldots, n(y)\}$ such that $x_{i}=y_{j}$. Since $x$ and $y$ are simple, we deduce that $n(y) \geq n(x)$. We obtain similarly $n(x) \geq n(y)$ and then $n(x)=n(y)$. We then may define a permutation $\sigma \in \mathcal{S}_{n}$ such that for all $i \in\{1, \ldots, n(x)\}$, $x_{i}=y_{\sigma(i)}$ which means that $x=y$ in $\tilde{E}$.

We now verify that $n($.$) is not continuous for this topology.$
Lemma S38. Assume that $\dot{W} \neq \emptyset$. Then the function $n($.$) is not continuous on \left(\tilde{E}, d_{H}\right)$.
Proof. Assume without loss of generality that $0 \in W$. Let $k \geq 1$ and $y \in \mathbb{R}^{d}$ such that $\|y\|=1 / k$. Take $k$ large enough so that $y \in W$. Then $|n(\{0, y\})-n(\{0\})|=1$ and $d_{H}(\{0, y\},\{0\})=1 / k \rightarrow 0$ as $k \rightarrow \infty$, proving the result.

This result reveals a singularity caused by the distance $d_{H}$. As a consequence, a simple uniform death kernel is not even Feller continuous, as proved in the following lemma.
Lemma S39. Assume that $\dot{W} \neq \emptyset$ and consider for $f \in M^{b}(\tilde{E})$ the kernel

$$
K f(x)=\frac{1}{n(x)} \sum_{i=1}^{n(x)} f\left(x \backslash x_{i}\right) .
$$

Then $K C_{b}(\tilde{E})$ is not included in $C_{b}(\tilde{E})$, i.e. $K$ is not Feller continuous.
Proof. Consider the function $f(x)=\max _{1 \leq i \leq n(x)} x_{i, 1} \wedge 1$ where $x_{i, 1}$ is the first coordinate of $x_{i} \in W$. This function is bounded and satisfies for any $x, y \in \tilde{E}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
|f(x)-f(y)| \leq\left|\max _{1 \leq i \leq n(x)} x_{i, 1}-\max _{1 \leq j \leq n(y)} y_{j, 1}\right|, \tag{S39}
\end{equation*}
$$

for any $x, y \in \tilde{E}$. Let us show that the latter bound is lower than $d_{H}(x, y)$. Let $\mathcal{I}_{0}=\operatorname{argmax}_{1 \leq i \leq n(x)} x_{i, 1}$ and $\mathcal{J}_{0}=\operatorname{argmax}_{1 \leq j \leq n(y)} y_{j, 1}$. This follows from the fact that for any $i_{0} \in \mathcal{I}_{0}$ and $j_{0} \in \mathcal{J}_{0}$,

$$
d_{H}(x, y) \geq \max _{1 \leq i \leq n(x)} \min _{1 \leq j \leq n(y)}\left\|x_{i}-y_{j}\right\| \geq \min _{1 \leq j \leq n(y)}\left\|x_{i_{0}}-y_{j}\right\| \geq \min _{1 \leq j \leq n(y)}\left|x_{i_{0}, 1}-y_{j, 1}\right|=\left|x_{i_{0}}-y_{j_{0}}\right| .
$$

So by S39) $|f(x)-f(y)| \leq d_{H}(x, y)$, proving that $f \in C_{b}(\tilde{E})$.
Assume without loss of generality that $0 \in \mathscr{W}$. Let $a \in W, a \neq 0$, and $a_{k}=(1 / k, 0, \ldots, 0) \in \mathbb{R}^{d}$ with $k$ large enough to ensure $a_{k} \in W$. Consider the sequence $x^{(k)}=\left\{0, a, a_{k}\right\}$ and let $x=\{0, a\}$ so that $d_{H}\left(x^{(k)}, x\right)=1 / k$ tends to 0 as $k \rightarrow \infty$. On the one hand,

$$
K f\left(x^{(k)}\right)=\frac{1}{3}\left[f\left(\left\{0, a_{k}\right\}\right)+f\left(\left\{a, a_{k}\right\}\right)+f(\{0, a\})\right]=\frac{(1 / k)+(1 / k) \vee a_{1}+a_{1}}{3} \underset{k \rightarrow \infty}{\longrightarrow} \frac{2 a_{1}}{3},
$$

and on the other hand,

$$
K f(x)=\frac{1}{2}(f(\{0\})+f(\{a\}))=\frac{a_{1}}{2}
$$

whereby $K f \notin C_{b}(\tilde{E})$.

## S-5 Proof of Proposition 9

First we show that if $\left(Z_{t}^{\mid n}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ is a Feller continuous process on $W^{n}$ for every $n \geq 1$ then $\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ is a Feller continuous process on $E$. Indeed, let $x \in E$ and a sequence $\left(x^{(p)}\right)_{p \geq 0}$ converging to $x$. By Proposition 7 we may fix $p_{0} \geq 1$ such that $n\left(x^{(p)}\right)=n(x):=n$ for any $p \geq p_{0}$ and a sequence of permutations $\sigma_{p}$ of $\{1, \ldots, n\}$ such that for any $1 \leq i \leq n, x_{\sigma_{p}(i)}^{(p)} \rightarrow x_{i}$ as $p \rightarrow \infty$. We then obtain for any $f \in C_{b}(E)$ and $p \geq p_{0}$, using the permutation equivariance property of $\left(Z_{t}^{\mid n}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ (that allows us to arbitrarily choose the ordering of its initial value), the continuity of its transition kernel, and Corollary S33, that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{E}\left(f\left(Y_{t}\right) \mid Y_{0}=x^{(p)}\right) & =\mathbb{E}\left(f\left(Y_{t}^{\mid n}\right) \mid Y_{0}=x^{(p)}\right) \\
& =\mathbb{E}\left(f \circ \pi_{n}\left(Z_{t}^{\mid n}\right) \mid Z_{0}^{\mid n}=\left(x_{\sigma_{p}(1)}^{(p)}, \ldots, x_{\sigma_{p}(n)}^{(p)}\right)\right) \\
& \xrightarrow[p \rightarrow \infty]{\longrightarrow} \mathbb{E}\left(f \circ \pi_{n}\left(Z_{t}^{\mid n}\right) \mid Z_{0}^{\mid n}=\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)\right) \\
& =\mathbb{E}\left(f\left(Y_{t}\right) \mid Y_{0}=x\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Second, let us prove that if $\left(Z_{t}^{\mid n}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ is a Feller process on $W^{n}$ for every $n \geq 1$ then $\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ is a Feller process on $E$. Let $f \in C_{0}(E)$. We start by the strong continuity. Take $\varepsilon>0$. By the second statement of Proposition 8 there exists $n_{0} \geq 0$ such that $n(x)>n_{0} \Rightarrow|f(x)|<\frac{\varepsilon}{4}$. So for any $x \in E$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|Q_{t}^{Y} f(x)-f(x)\right| & \leq\left|Q_{t}^{Y} f(x)-f(x)\right| \mathbf{1}_{n(x) \leq n_{0}}+\mathbb{E}_{x}\left[\left|f\left(Y_{t}\right)\right|\right] \mathbf{1}_{n(x)>n_{0}}+f(x) \mathbf{1}_{n(x)>n_{0}} \\
& \leq \sum_{n=0}^{n_{0}}\left|Q_{t}^{Y \mid n} f(x)-f(x)\right| \mathbf{1}_{x \in E_{n}}+\frac{\varepsilon}{4}+\frac{\varepsilon}{4} \\
& \leq \sum_{n=1}^{n_{0}}\left|\mathbb{E}\left(f\left(\pi_{n}\left(Z_{t}^{\mid n}\right)\right) \mid Z_{0}^{\mid n}=\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)\right)-f\left(\pi_{n}\left(\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)\right)\right)\right| \mathbf{1}_{x \in E_{n}}+\frac{\varepsilon}{2} \\
& \leq \sum_{n=1}^{n_{0}}\left\|Q_{t}^{Z^{\mid n}}\left(f \circ \pi_{n}\right)-f \circ \pi_{n}\right\|_{\infty}+\frac{\varepsilon}{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

By Corollary S36, for any $n=1, \ldots, n_{0}$, there exists $t_{n}>0$ such that

$$
t \in\left(0, t_{n}\right) \Longrightarrow\left\|Q_{t}^{Z \mid n}\left(f \circ \pi_{n}\right)-f \circ \pi_{n}\right\|_{\infty}<\frac{\varepsilon}{2 n_{0}} .
$$

So for any $t \in(0, t(\varepsilon))$ where $t(\varepsilon)=\min _{1 \leq n \leq n_{0}} t_{n}$, we get $\left\|Q_{t}^{Y} f-f\right\|_{\infty}<\varepsilon$, which proves the strong continuity of $Q_{t}^{Y}$ at 0 .

It remains to show that $Q_{t}^{Y} C_{0}(E) \subset C_{0}(E)$. Continuity follows from above. Take now $f \in C_{0}(E)$ and fix $\varepsilon>0$ and $B \subset E$ a compact set such that $x \notin B \Rightarrow|f(x)|<\frac{\varepsilon}{2}$. By Proposition 8 there exists $n_{0} \geq 0$ such that $x \in B \Rightarrow n(x) \leq n_{0}$. Also by Corollary S36 we can fix for any $n=1, \ldots, n_{0}$ a compact set $A_{n}$ of $W^{n}$ such that $z \notin A_{n} \Rightarrow\left|Q_{t}^{Z \mid n}\left(f \circ \pi_{n}\right)(z)\right|<\varepsilon /\left(2 n_{0}\right)$. Then, $A=\bigcup_{n=1}^{n_{0}} \pi_{n}\left(A_{n}\right)$ is a compact set of $E$ and for any $x \notin\{\varnothing\} \cup A \cup B$

$$
\left\|Q_{t}^{Y} f(x)\right\| \leq \sum_{n=1}^{n_{0}} \| Q_{t}^{Z \mid n}\left(f \circ \pi_{n}\right)\left(\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right) \|+\frac{\varepsilon}{2} \leq \varepsilon\right.
$$

## S-6 Proofs of lemmas relating to the coupling of Appendix $A$

## S-6.1 Proof of Lemma 16

First note that for any $x \in E, n \geq 0$ and $h>0$ one has

$$
\mathbb{P}_{(x, n)}\left(\check{T}_{1} \leq h\right)=\mathbb{E}_{(x, n)}\left(1-\mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{h} \check{\alpha}\left(\check{Y}_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right) \leq \mathbb{E}_{(x, n)}\left(\int_{0}^{h} \check{\alpha}\left(\check{Y}_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u\right) \leq 2 \alpha^{*} h .
$$

Next take $h>0$. Then

$$
\begin{align*}
\psi_{q}(t+h)-\psi_{q}(t) & =\mathbb{E}_{(x, n)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{E}\left(X_{t+h}^{\prime}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}\left(\eta_{t+h}^{\prime}\right)-\mathbf{1}_{E}\left(X_{t}^{\prime}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}\left(\eta_{t}^{\prime}\right)\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{(x, n)}\left[\mathbb{E}_{(x, n)}\left(\mathbf{1}_{E}\left(X_{t+h}^{\prime}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}\left(\eta_{t+h}^{\prime}\right) \mid \check{\mathcal{F}}_{t}\right)-\mathbf{1}_{E}\left(X_{t}^{\prime}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}\left(\eta_{t}^{\prime}\right)\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{(x, n)}\left[\check{Q}_{h}\left(\left(X_{t}^{\prime}, \eta_{t}^{\prime}\right) ; E \times\{q\}\right)-\mathbf{1}_{E}\left(X_{t}^{\prime}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}\left(\eta_{t}^{\prime}\right)\right] \\
& =\sum_{k \geq 0} \mathbb{E}_{(x, n)}\left[\left(\check{Q}_{h}\left(\left(X_{t}^{\prime}, \eta_{t}^{\prime}\right) ; E \times\{q\}\right)-\mathbf{1}_{E}\left(X_{t}^{\prime}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}\left(\eta_{t}^{\prime}\right)\right) \mathbf{1}_{\eta_{t}^{\prime}=k}\right] . \\
& =\sum_{k \geq 0} \mathbb{E}_{(x, n)}\left[\check{Q}_{h}\left(\left(X_{t}^{\prime}, k\right) ; E \times\{q\}\right)-\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k) \mid \eta_{t}^{\prime}=k\right] \mathbb{P}_{(x, n)}\left(\eta_{t}^{\prime}=k\right) . \tag{S40}
\end{align*}
$$

For any $k \geq 0$ and $y \in E$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|\check{Q}_{h}((y, k), E \times\{q\})-\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k)\right| & =\left|\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left(\mathbf{1}_{E}\left(X_{h}^{\prime}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}\left(\eta_{h}^{\prime}\right)\right)-\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k)\right| \\
& =\left|\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left(\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}\left(\eta_{h}^{\prime}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\check{T}_{1}>h}\right)+\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left(\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}\left(\eta_{h}^{\prime}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\check{T}_{1} \leq h}\right)-\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k)\right| \\
& \leq \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left|\left(\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}\left(\eta_{h}^{\prime}\right)-\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k)\right) \mathbf{1}_{\check{T}_{1} \leq h}\right|+\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left|\left(\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}\left(\eta_{h}^{\prime}\right)-\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k)\right) \mathbf{1}_{\check{T}_{1}>h}\right| \\
& \leq 2 \mathbb{P}_{(x, n)}\left(\check{T}_{1} \leq h\right)+\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left|\left(\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k)-\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k)\right) \mathbf{1}_{\check{T}_{1}>h}\right| \\
& \leq 4 \alpha^{*} h,
\end{aligned}
$$

whereby

$$
\left|\psi_{q}(t+h)-\psi_{q}(t)\right| \leq \sum_{k \geq 0} 4 \alpha^{*} h \mathbb{P}_{(x, n)}\left(\eta_{t}^{\prime}=k\right)=4 \alpha^{*} h \underset{h \searrow 0}{\longrightarrow} 0
$$

On the other hand, we obtain with the same calculations for $h \in[0, t]$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\psi_{q}(t)-\psi_{q}(t-h) & =\mathbb{E}_{(x, n)}\left[\mathbb{E}_{(x, n)}\left(\mathbf{1}_{E}\left(X_{t}^{\prime}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}\left(\eta_{t}^{\prime}\right) \mid \check{\mathcal{F}}_{t-h}\right)-\mathbf{1}_{E}\left(X_{t-h}^{\prime}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}\left(\eta_{t-h}^{\prime}\right)\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{(x, n)}\left[\check{Q}_{h}\left(\left(X_{t-h}^{\prime}, \eta_{t-h}^{\prime}\right) ; E \times\{q\}\right)-\mathbf{1}_{E}\left(X_{t-h}^{\prime}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}\left(\eta_{t-h}^{\prime}\right)\right] \\
& =\sum_{k \geq 0} \mathbb{E}_{(x, n)}\left[\check{Q}_{h}\left(\left(X_{t-h}^{\prime}, k\right) ; E \times\{q\}\right)-\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k) \mid \eta_{t-h}^{\prime}=k\right] \check{Q}_{t-h}((x, n) ; E \times\{k\}) \\
& \leq 4 \alpha^{*} h \xrightarrow[h \searrow 0]{ } 0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore the function $t \in \mathbb{R}_{+} \mapsto \psi_{q}(t)$ is continuous.

## S-6.2 Proof of Lemma 17

Take $h>0$. Recall from (S40) that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1}{h}\left(\psi_{q}(t+h)-\psi_{q}(t)\right)=\frac{1}{h} \sum_{k \geq 0} \mathbb{E}_{(x, n)}\left[\check{Q}_{h}\left(\left(X_{t}^{\prime}, k\right) ; E \times\{q\}\right)-\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k) \mid \eta_{t}^{\prime}=k\right] \check{Q}_{t}((x, n) ; E \times\{k\}) . \tag{S41}
\end{equation*}
$$

For any $y \in E$ and $k \geq 0$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\check{Q}_{h}((y, k), E \times\{q\})-\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k)=\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left(\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}\left(\eta_{h}^{\prime}\right)-\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k)\right)=A_{1}(h)+A_{2}(h)+A_{3}(h), \tag{S42}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $A_{1}(h)=\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left(\left(\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}\left(\eta_{h}^{\prime}\right)-\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k)\right) \mathbf{1}_{\check{T}_{1}>h}\right), A_{2}(h)=\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left(\left(\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}\left(\eta_{h}^{\prime}\right)-\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k)\right) \mathbf{1}_{\check{N}_{h}=1}\right)$ and $A_{3}(h)=\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left(\left(\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}\left(\eta_{h}^{\prime}\right)-\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k)\right) \mathbf{1}_{\check{T}_{2}<h}\right)$. Let us treat each term separately.

First,

$$
A_{1}(h)=\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left(\left(\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k)-\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k)\right) \mathbf{1}_{\check{T}_{1}>h}\right)=0 .
$$

Second, $A_{2}(h)$ reads

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left(\left(\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}\left(\eta_{h}^{\prime}\right)-\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k)\right) \mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{2}>h-\check{\tau}_{1}}\right) \\
& \left.=\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\left(\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}\left(\eta_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}\right)-\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k)\right)\right) \mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{2}>h-\check{\tau}_{1}} \mid \check{\mathcal{F}}_{\check{\tau}_{1}}, \check{Y}^{(1)}\right]\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\left(\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}\left(\eta_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}\right)-\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k)\right) \mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \mathbb{P}_{(y, k)}\left(\check{\tau}_{2}>h-\check{\tau}_{1} \mid \check{\mathcal{F}}_{\check{\tau}_{1}}, \check{Y}^{(1)}\right)\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\left(\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}\left(\eta_{\tilde{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}\right)-\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k)\right) \mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{h-\check{\tau}_{1}} \check{\alpha}\left(\check{Y}_{u}^{(1)}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h}\left(\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}\left(\eta_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}\right)-\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k)\right) \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{h-\check{\tau}_{1}} \check{\alpha}\left(\check{Y}_{u}^{(1)}\right) \mathrm{d} u} \mid \check{\mathcal{F}}_{\check{\tau}_{1}}\right]\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h}\left(\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}\left(\eta_{\tilde{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}\right)-\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k)\right) \mathbb{E}_{\check{C}_{\tilde{\tau}_{1}}}^{\check{Y}}\left[\mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{h-\check{\tau}_{1}} \check{\alpha}\left(\check{Y}_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right]\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h}\left(\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}\left(\eta_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}\right)-\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k)\right) \mathbb{E}_{\check{\tau}_{\tilde{\tau}_{1}}}^{\check{Y}}\left[\mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{h-\check{\tau}_{1}} \check{\alpha}\left(\check{Y}_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}-1\right]\right]+\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h}\left(\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}\left(\eta_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}\right)-\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k)\right)\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

For the first term above,

$$
\left.\left.\frac{1}{h} \right\rvert\, \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h}\left(\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}\left(\eta_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}\right)-\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k)\right)\right) \mathbb{E}_{\check{C}_{\tilde{\tau}_{1}}}^{\check{Y}}\left[\mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{h-\check{\tau}_{1}} \check{\alpha}\left(\check{Y}_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}-1\right]\right] \mid \leq 4 \alpha^{*} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left(\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h}\right) \leq 8\left(\alpha^{*}\right)^{2} h .
$$

For the second term, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h}\left(\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}\left(\eta_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}\right)-\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k)\right)\right] & =\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{1}_{1} \leq h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}\left(\eta_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}\right)-\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k) \mid \check{Y}^{(0)}, \check{\tau}_{1}\right]\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h}\left(\int_{z_{1} \in E} \check{K}\left(\left(Y_{\tilde{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}(0), k\right) ; \mathrm{d} z_{1} \times\{q\}\right)-\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k)\right)\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h}\left(\check{K}\left(\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}(0), k\right) ; E \times\{q\}\right)-\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k)\right)\right] . \tag{S43}
\end{align*}
$$

Following the definition of $\check{K}$ in Section A.1 this formula takes two forms depending on whether $y \notin E_{k}$
or $y \in E_{k}$. If $y \notin E_{k}$, then

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h}\left(\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}\left(\eta_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}\right)-\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k)\right)\right]=\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h}\left(\frac{\alpha\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}(0)\right.}{\check{\alpha}\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime(0)}, k\right)}-1\right)\right] \mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k) \\
& \quad+\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \frac{\beta_{k}}{\check{\alpha}\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime(0)}, k\right)}\right] \mathbf{1}_{\{q-1\}}(k)+\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \frac{\delta_{k}}{\check{\alpha}\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime(0)}, k\right)}\right] \mathbf{1}_{\{q+1\}}(k),
\end{aligned}
$$

that is

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h}\left(\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}\left(\eta_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}\right)-\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k)\right)\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \frac{1}{\check{\alpha}\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime(0)}, k\right)}\right]\left(-\alpha_{k} \mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k)+\beta_{k} \mathbf{1}_{\{q-1\}}(k)+\delta_{k} \mathbf{1}_{\{q+1\}}(k)\right) . \tag{S44}
\end{align*}
$$

Since

$$
\left.\left\lvert\, \frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \frac{1}{\check{\alpha}\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}(0)\right.}, k\right)\right.\right]-1\left|=\left|\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}^{\check{Y}}\left[\int_{0}^{h}\left(\mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{s} \check{\alpha}\left(Y_{u}^{\prime}, k\right) \mathrm{d} u}-1\right) \mathrm{d} s\right]\right| \leq 2 \alpha^{*} h\right.
$$

we then conclude that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{k \geq 0, y \notin E_{k}}\left|\frac{A_{2}(h)}{h}+\alpha_{k} \mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k)-\beta_{k} \mathbf{1}_{\{q-1\}}(k)-\delta_{k} \mathbf{1}_{\{q+1\}}(k)\right| \underset{h \searrow 0}{\longrightarrow} 0 \tag{S45}
\end{equation*}
$$

If now $y \in E_{k}$, we obtain from $(\mathrm{S} 43)$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h}\left(\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}\left(\eta_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}\right)-\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k)\right)\right] \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \frac{\beta\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime(0)}\right)}{\check{\alpha}\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime(0)}, k\right)}\right] \mathbf{1}_{\{q-1\}}(k)+\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \frac{\beta_{k}-\beta\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime(0)}\right)}{\check{\alpha}\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime(0)}, k\right)}\right] \mathbf{1}_{\{q-1\}}(k) \\
& \quad+\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \frac{\delta_{k}}{\check{\alpha}\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime(0)}, k\right)}\right] \mathbf{1}_{\{q+1\}}(k)+\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h}\left(\frac{\delta\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime(0)}\right)-\delta_{k}}{\check{\alpha}\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime(0)}, k\right)}-1\right)\right] \mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k)
\end{aligned}
$$

that is the same expression as $\mathrm{S44}$. The convergence S 45 then remains true when the supremum is taken over $y \in E_{k}$, and so over $y \in E$, i.e.

$$
\sup _{k \geq 0, y \in E}\left|\frac{A_{2}(h)}{h}+\alpha_{k} \mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k)-\beta_{k} \mathbf{1}_{\{q-1\}}(k)-\delta_{k} \mathbf{1}_{\{q+1\}}(k)\right| \underset{h \searrow 0}{\longrightarrow} 0
$$

Third, for $A_{3}(h)$ in (S42), we have, using (3) and denoting $\check{N}_{h}^{*} \sim \mathcal{P}\left(2 \alpha^{*} h\right)$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{1}{h}\left|A_{3}(h)\right| & \leq \frac{2}{h} \mathbb{P}_{(y, k)}\left(\check{N}_{h} \geq 2\right) \\
& \leq \frac{2}{h} \mathbb{P}\left(\check{N}_{h}^{*} \geq 2\right) \\
& \leq \frac{2}{h}\left(1-\mathrm{e}^{-2 \alpha^{*} h}-2 \alpha^{*} h \mathrm{e}^{-2 \alpha^{*} h}\right) \\
& =4\left(\alpha^{*}\right)^{2} h+\underset{h \searrow 0}{o}(h) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Combining the results for $A_{1}(h), A_{2}(h)$ and $A_{3}(h)$ in S42), we get

$$
\sup _{(y, k) \in \check{E}}\left|\frac{1}{h}\left(\check{Q}_{h}((y, k) ; E \times\{q\})-\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k)\right)+\mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}(k) \alpha_{k}-\beta_{k} \mathbf{1}_{\{q-1\}}(k)-\delta_{k} \mathbf{1}_{\{q+1\}}(k)\right| \underset{h \searrow 0}{\longrightarrow} 0
$$

Finally, coming back to S41, we obtain by uniform convergence, for any $x \in E$,

$$
\frac{1}{h}\left(\psi_{q}(t+h)-\psi_{q}(t)\right) \underset{h \searrow 0}{\longrightarrow} \sum_{k \geq 0}\left\{-\alpha_{k} \mathbf{1}_{q}(k)+\beta_{k} \mathbf{1}_{\{q-1\}}(k)+\delta_{k} \mathbf{1}_{\{q+1\}}(k)\right\} \check{Q}_{t}((x, n) ; E \times\{k\})
$$

where the limit reads $-\alpha_{q} \psi_{q}(t)+\beta_{q-1} \psi_{q-1}(t)+\delta_{q+1} \psi_{q+1}(t)$ using the convention $\beta_{-1}=0$.

## S-6.3 Proof of Corollary 18

For $t \geq 0$, define

$$
G(t)=\psi_{q}(t)-\mathbf{1}_{q}(n)-\int_{0}^{t}\left(-\alpha_{q} \psi_{q}(s)+\beta_{q-1} \psi_{q-1}(s)+\delta_{q+1} \psi_{q+1}(s)\right) \mathrm{d} s
$$

Then $G$ is continuous, right-differentiable on $\mathbb{R}_{+}$by Lemma 17, and $\partial_{+} G(t) / \partial t=0$. So $G$ is constant. But $G(0)=0$ because $s \mapsto \psi_{q}(s)$ is bounded on $\mathbb{R}_{+}$for any $q \geq 0$. As a consequence we obtain

$$
\psi_{q}(t)=\mathbf{1}_{q}(n)+\int_{0}^{t}\left(-\alpha_{q} \psi_{q}(s)+\beta_{q-1} \psi_{q-1}(s)+\delta_{q+1} \psi_{q+1}(s)\right) \mathrm{d} s
$$

In particular the integrand is continuous by Lemma 16 so $\psi_{q}$ is differentiable.

## S-6.4 Proof of Lemma 19

Let us develop $q_{s} \mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}$ as

$$
\begin{equation*}
q_{s} \mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}=\sum_{k \geq 0} q_{s}(k,\{q\}) \mathbf{1}_{\{k\}}=\sum_{k \geq 0} \mathbb{P}_{k}\left(\eta_{s}=q\right) \mathbf{1}_{\{k\}} \tag{S46}
\end{equation*}
$$

Take $p>q$. Then using (3) by denoting $n_{t}^{*} \sim \mathcal{P}\left(\alpha^{*} t\right)$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sum_{k=p}^{\infty} \mathbb{P}_{k}\left(\eta_{s}=q\right) & \leq \sum_{k=p}^{\infty} \mathbb{P}_{k}\left(n_{s}>k-q\right) \\
& \leq \sum_{k=p}^{\infty} \mathbb{P}_{k}\left(n_{t}>k-q\right) \\
& \leq \sum_{k=p}^{\infty} \mathbb{P}\left(n_{t}^{*}>k-q\right) \\
& =\sum_{j=p-q}^{\infty} \mathbb{P}\left(n_{t}^{*}>j\right) \underset{p \rightarrow \infty}{\longrightarrow} 0
\end{aligned}
$$

because $\mathbb{E}\left(n_{t}^{*}\right)<\infty$. Coming back to (S46), we thus have that for any $\varepsilon>0$, there exists $p \geq 0$ such that any $d \geq p$ satisfies

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{s \in[0, t]}\left\|q_{s} \mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}-\sum_{k=0}^{d} q_{s}(k,\{q\}) \mathbf{1}_{\{k\}}\right\|_{\infty}<\varepsilon \tag{S47}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $\check{Q}_{t}$ is a continuous linear operator on $\mathcal{M}_{b}(E \times \mathbb{N})$

$$
\begin{align*}
w_{s} & =\check{Q}_{t-s}\left(\mathbf{1}_{E} \times q_{s} \mathbf{1}_{\{q\}}\right) \\
& =\check{Q}_{t-s}\left(\mathbf{1}_{E} \times \lim _{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{k=0}^{p} q_{s}(k,\{q\}) \mathbf{1}_{\{k\}}\right) \\
& =\lim _{p \rightarrow \infty} \check{Q}_{t-s}\left(\mathbf{1}_{E} \times \sum_{k=0}^{p} q_{s}(k,\{q\}) \mathbf{1}_{\{k\}}\right) \\
& =\lim _{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{k=0}^{p} q_{s}(k,\{q\}) \check{Q}_{t-s}\left(\mathbf{1}_{E} \times \mathbf{1}_{\{k\}}\right) \\
& =\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} q_{s}(k,\{q\}) \check{Q}_{t-s}\left(\mathbf{1}_{E} \times \mathbf{1}_{\{k\}}\right) \tag{S48}
\end{align*}
$$

Let $\phi_{k}(s)=q_{s}(k,\{q\}) \check{Q}_{t-s}\left(\mathbf{1}_{E} \times \mathbf{1}_{\{k\}}\right)$. From the Kolmogorov backward equation (6), we deduce that $\partial q_{s}(k,\{q\}) / \partial s=-\alpha_{k} q_{s}(k,\{q\})+\beta_{k} q_{s}(k+1,\{q\})+\delta_{k} q_{s}(k-1,\{q\})$. Using in addition Corollary 18 . we deduce that $\phi_{k}$ is differentiable and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\phi_{k}^{\prime}(s)= & {\left[-\alpha_{k} q_{s}(k,\{q\})+\beta_{k} q_{s}(k+1,\{q\})+\delta_{k} q_{s}(k-1,\{q\})\right] \check{Q}_{t-s}\left(\mathbf{1}_{E} \times \mathbf{1}_{\{k\}}\right) } \\
& +q_{s}(k,\{q\})\left[\alpha_{k} \check{Q}_{t-s}\left(\mathbf{1}_{E} \times \mathbf{1}_{\{k\}}\right)-\beta_{k-1} \check{Q}_{t-s}\left(\mathbf{1}_{E} \times \mathbf{1}_{\{k-1\}}\right)-\delta_{k+1} \check{Q}_{t-s}\left(\mathbf{1}_{E} \times \mathbf{1}_{\{k+1\}}\right)\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

Since

$$
\sup _{s \in[0, t]}\left\|\check{Q}_{t-s}\left(\mathbf{1}_{E} \times \mathbf{1}_{\{k\}}\right)\right\|_{\infty} \leq 1
$$

and

$$
\sup _{s \in[0, t]}\left\|\alpha_{k} \check{Q}_{t-s}\left(\mathbf{1}_{E} \times \mathbf{1}_{\{k\}}\right)-\beta_{k-1} \check{Q}_{t-s}\left(\mathbf{1}_{E} \times \mathbf{1}_{\{k-1\}}\right)-\delta_{k+1} \check{Q}_{t-s}\left(\mathbf{1}_{E} \times \mathbf{1}_{\{k+1\}}\right)\right\|_{\infty} \leq 3 \alpha^{*}
$$

we can show similarly as for S 47 that

$$
\sup _{s \in[0, t]}\left\|\sum_{k \geq p} \phi_{k}^{\prime}(s)\right\|_{\infty} \underset{p \rightarrow \infty}{ } 0
$$

Since by S48 $w_{s}=\sum_{k \geq 0} \phi_{k}(s)$, we deduce that $w_{s}$ is differentiable on $[0, t]$ and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{\partial}{\partial s} w_{s}= & \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \phi_{k}^{\prime}(s) \\
= & \sum_{k=0}^{\infty}\left[\beta_{k} q_{s}(k+1,\{q\}) \check{Q}_{t-s}\left(\mathbf{1}_{E} \times \mathbf{1}_{\{k\}}\right)-\beta_{k-1} q_{s}(k,\{q\}) \check{Q}_{t-s}\left(\mathbf{1}_{E} \times \mathbf{1}_{\{k-1\}}\right)\right] \\
& \quad+\sum_{k=0}^{\infty}\left[\delta_{k} q_{s}(k-1,\{q\}) \check{Q}_{t-s}\left(\mathbf{1}_{E} \times \mathbf{1}_{\{k\}}\right)-\delta_{k+1} q_{s}(k,\{q\}) \check{Q}_{t-s}\left(\mathbf{1}_{E} \times \mathbf{1}_{\{k+1\}}\right)\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\beta_{-1}=\delta_{0}=0$. The first of these two telescoping series vanishes because $\beta_{-1}=0$ and

$$
\left\|\beta_{k} q_{s}(k+1,\{q\}) \check{Q}_{t-s}\left(\mathbf{1}_{E} \times \mathbf{1}_{\{k\}}\right)\right\|_{\infty} \leq \alpha^{*} q_{s}(k+1,\{q\}) \leq \alpha^{*} \mathbb{P}\left(n_{t}^{*}>k+1-q\right) \rightarrow 0
$$

The second series vanishes by similar arguments and we have $\partial w_{s} / \partial s \equiv 0$.

## S-6.5 Proof of Lemma 20

Let $h>0$, then

$$
\begin{align*}
\psi_{f}(t+h)-\psi_{f}(t) & =\mathbb{E}_{(x, n)}\left(f\left(X_{t+h}^{\prime}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}\left(\eta_{t+h}^{\prime}\right)\right)-\mathbb{E}_{(x, n)}\left(f\left(X_{t}^{\prime}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}\left(\eta_{t}^{\prime}\right)\right) \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{(x, n)}\left[\mathbb{E}_{(x, n)}\left(f\left(X_{t+h}^{\prime}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}\left(\eta_{t+h}^{\prime}\right) \mid \check{\mathcal{F}}_{t}\right)\right]-\mathbb{E}_{(x, n)}\left(f\left(X_{t}^{\prime}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}\left(\eta_{t}^{\prime}\right)\right) \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{(x, n)}\left[\check{Q}_{h}\left(f \times \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}\right)\left(X_{t}^{\prime}, \eta_{t}^{\prime}\right)-f\left(X_{t}^{\prime}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}\left(\eta_{t}^{\prime}\right)\right] . \tag{S49}
\end{align*}
$$

For any $y \in E$ and $k \in \mathbb{N}$ one has

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|\check{Q}_{h}\left(f \times \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}\right)(y, k)-f(y) \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}(k)\right| & =\left|\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left(f\left(X_{h}^{\prime}\right)\right)-f(y)\right| \\
& =\left|\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left(f\left(X_{h}^{\prime}\right)\left(\mathbf{1}_{\check{T}_{1} \leq h}+\mathbf{1}_{\check{T}_{1}>h}\right)\right)-f(y) \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left(\mathbf{1}_{\check{T}_{1} \leq h}+\mathbf{1}_{\check{T}_{1}>h}\right)\right| \\
& \leq 2\|f\|_{\infty} \mathbb{P}_{(y, k)}\left(\check{T}_{1} \leq h\right)+\left|\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left(\left(f\left(Y_{h}^{\prime(0)}\right)-f(y)\right)\left(1-\mathbf{1}_{\check{T}_{1} \leq h}\right)\right)\right| \\
& \leq 8 \alpha^{*}\|f\|_{\infty} h+\left|\mathbb{E}_{y}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{h}\right)-f(y)\right]\right| \\
& \leq 8 \alpha^{*}\|f\|_{\infty} h+\left\|Q_{h}^{Y} f-f\right\|_{\infty},
\end{aligned}
$$

where we have used (22) in the second last step. Coming back to (S49), we deduce that

$$
\left|\psi_{f}(t+h)-\psi_{f}(t)\right| \leq 8 \alpha^{*}\|f\|_{\infty} h+\left\|Q_{h}^{Y} f-f\right\|_{\infty}
$$

As a Feller process, $\left(Y_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ is strongly continuous at 0 , whereby $\psi_{f}(t+h) \rightarrow \psi_{f}(t)$ as $h \searrow 0$.
On the other hand, for $h \in[0, t]$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|\psi_{f}(t)-\psi_{f}(t-h)\right| & =\left|\mathbb{E}_{(x, n)}\left(f\left(X_{t}^{\prime}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}\left(\eta_{t}^{\prime}\right)\right)-\mathbb{E}_{(x, n)}\left(f\left(X_{t-h}^{\prime}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}\left(\eta_{t-h}^{\prime}\right)\right)\right| \\
& =\left|\mathbb{E}_{(x, n)}\left[\mathbb{E}_{(x, n)}\left(f\left(X_{t}^{\prime}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}\left(\eta_{t}^{\prime}\right) \mid \check{\mathcal{F}}_{t-h}\right)\right]-\mathbb{E}_{(x, n)}\left(f\left(X_{t-h}^{\prime}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}\left(\eta_{t-h}^{\prime}\right)\right)\right| \\
& =\left|\mathbb{E}_{(x, n)}\left[\check{Q}_{h}\left(f \times \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}\right)\left(X_{t-h}^{\prime}, \eta_{t-h}^{\prime}\right)-f\left(X_{t-h}^{\prime}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}\left(\eta_{t-h}^{\prime}\right)\right]\right| \\
& \leq 8 \alpha^{*}\|f\|_{\infty} h+\left\|Q_{h}^{Y} f-f\right\|_{\infty},
\end{aligned}
$$

and we conclude similarly that $\psi_{f}(t-h) \rightarrow \psi_{f}(t)$ as $h \searrow 0$.

## S-6.6 Proof of Lemma 21

Let $h>0$. For any $t \geq 0$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|\frac{\psi_{f}(t+h)-\psi_{f}(t)}{h}-\psi_{\mathcal{A} f}(t)\right| & =\left|\check{Q}_{t}\left(\frac{\check{Q}_{h}\left(f \times \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}\right)(x, n)-f(x) \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}(n)}{h}-\mathcal{A} f(x) \times \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}(n)\right)\right| \\
& \leq \sup _{(y, k) \in \check{E}}\left|\frac{\check{Q}_{h}\left(f \times \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}\right)(y, k)-f(y) \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}(k)}{h}-\mathcal{A} f(y) \times \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}(k)\right| .
\end{aligned}
$$

The proof thus consists in showing that

$$
\sup _{(y, k) \in \check{E}}\left|\frac{\check{Q}_{h}\left(f \times \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}\right)(y, k)-f(y) \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}(k)}{h}-\mathcal{A} f(y) \times \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}(k)\right| \underset{h \searrow 0}{\longrightarrow} 0 .
$$

For any $h>0, y \in E$ and $k \geq 0$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{1}{h}\left(\check{Q}_{h}\left(f \times \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}\right)(y, k)\right. & \left.-f(y) \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}(k)\right) \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\frac{f\left(X_{h}^{\prime}\right)-f(y)}{h}\right] \\
& =\frac{1}{h}\left(\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[f\left(X_{h}^{\prime}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\check{T}_{1}>h}\right]+\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[f\left(X_{h}^{\prime}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\check{N}_{h}=1}\right]+\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[f\left(X_{h}^{\prime}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\check{T}_{2}<h}\right]-f(y)\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

But

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{1}{h}\left(\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[f\left(X_{h}^{\prime}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\check{T}_{1}>h}\right]-f(y)\right) \\
& \quad= \frac{1}{h}\left(\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[f\left(Y_{h}^{\prime(0)}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\check{T}_{1}>h}\right]-f(y)\right) \\
& \quad=\frac{1}{h}\left(\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[f\left(Y_{h}^{\prime(0)}\right) \mathbb{P}_{(y, k)}\left(\check{T}_{1}>h \mid \check{Y}^{(0)}\right)\right]-f(y)\right) \\
& \quad=\frac{1}{h}\left(\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[f\left(Y_{h}^{\prime(0)}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{h} \check{\alpha}\left(Y_{u}^{\prime(0)}, k\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right]-f(y)\right) \\
& \quad=\mathbb{E}_{y}^{Y}\left[\frac{f\left(Y_{h}\right)-f(y)}{h}\right]+\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}^{\check{Y}}\left[f\left(Y_{h}^{\prime}\right)\left(\mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{h} \check{\alpha}\left(Y_{u}^{\prime}, k\right) \mathrm{d} u}-1+\int_{0}^{h} \check{\alpha}\left(Y_{u}^{\prime}, k\right) \mathrm{d} u\right)\right] \\
& \quad-\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}^{\check{Y}}\left[\int_{0}^{h} f\left(Y_{h}^{\prime}\right) \check{\alpha}\left(Y_{u}^{\prime}, k\right) \mathrm{d} u\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

Using this result and the expression of $\mathcal{A} f(y)$ from Theorem 6, we can write

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{1}{h}\left(\check{Q}_{h}\left(f \times \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}\right)(y, k)\right. & \left.-f(y) \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}(k)\right)-\mathcal{A} f(y) \\
& =\frac{1}{h}\left(\check{Q}_{h}\left(f \times \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}\right)(y, k)-f(y) \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}(k)\right)-\mathcal{A}^{Y} f(y)+\alpha(y) f(y)-\alpha(y) K f(y) \\
& =A_{1}(h)+A_{2}(h)+A_{3}(h)+A_{4}(h)+A_{5}(h),
\end{aligned}
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
& A_{1}(h)=\mathbb{E}_{y}^{Y}\left[\frac{f\left(Y_{h}\right)-f(y)}{h}\right]-\mathcal{A}^{Y} f(y), \\
& A_{2}(h)=\check{\alpha}(y, k) f(y)-\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}^{\check{Y}}\left[\int_{0}^{h} f\left(Y_{h}^{\prime}\right) \check{\alpha}\left(Y_{u}^{\prime}, k\right) \mathrm{d} u\right], \\
& A_{3}(h)=\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}^{\check{Y}}\left[f\left(Y_{h}^{\prime}\right)\left(\mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{h} \check{\alpha}\left(Y_{u}^{\prime}, k\right) \mathrm{d} u}-1+\int_{0}^{h} \check{\alpha}\left(Y_{u}^{\prime}, k\right) \mathrm{d} u\right)\right], \\
& A_{4}(h)=\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[f\left(X_{h}^{\prime}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\check{N}_{h}=1}\right]-\alpha(y) K f(y)+(\alpha(y)-\check{\alpha}(y, k)) f(y), \\
& A_{5}(h)=\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[f\left(X_{h}^{\prime}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\check{T}_{2}<h}\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

The end of the proof consists in proving that each of these five terms tends uniformly to 0 as $h \searrow 0$. For the first one, note that

$$
\mathbb{E}_{y}^{Y}\left[\frac{f\left(Y_{h}\right)-f(y)}{h}\right]=\frac{Q_{h}^{Y} f(y)-f(y)}{h}
$$

and since $f \in \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{A}}^{Y}$, by the definition of $\mathcal{A}^{Y}, \sup _{(y, k) \in \check{E}}\left|A_{1}(h)\right|$ tends to 0 as $h \rightarrow 0$.

To show that $\sup _{(y, k) \in \check{E}}\left|A_{2}(h)\right| \underset{h \searrow 0}{\longrightarrow} 0$, we consider two cases whether $y \notin E_{k}$ or $y \in E_{k}$. First suppose that $y \notin E_{k}$. Then $\check{\alpha}(y, k)=\alpha(y)+\alpha_{k}$ and

$$
\begin{aligned}
A_{2}(h) & =\frac{1}{h} \int_{0}^{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}^{\check{Y}}\left[\check{\alpha}(y, k) f(y)-f\left(Y_{h}^{\prime}\right) \check{\alpha}\left(Y_{u}^{\prime}, k\right)\right] \mathrm{d} u \\
& =\alpha_{k} \mathbb{E}_{y}^{Y}\left[f(y)-f\left(Y_{h}\right)\right]+\frac{1}{h} \int_{0}^{h} \mathbb{E}_{y}^{Y}\left[\alpha(y) f(y)-f\left(Y_{h}\right) \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right)\right] \mathrm{d} u
\end{aligned}
$$

where the switch from $\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}^{\check{Y}}$ to $\mathbb{E}_{y}^{Y}$ is a consequence of $(22)$, specifically the bivariate generalization of it. Therefore,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \begin{array}{l}
A_{2}(h)=\alpha_{k}\left(f(y)-Q_{h}^{Y} f(y)\right)+\frac{1}{h} \int_{0}^{h} \mathbb{E}_{y}^{Y}\left[\mathbb{E}_{y}^{Y}\left[\alpha(y) f(y)-f\left(Y_{h}\right) \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right) \mid Y_{u}\right]\right] \mathrm{d} u \\
=\alpha_{k}\left(f(y)-Q_{h}^{Y} f(y)\right)+\frac{1}{h} \int_{0}^{h} \mathbb{E}_{y}^{Y}\left[\alpha(y) f(y)-Q_{h-u}^{Y} f\left(Y_{u}\right) \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right)\right] \mathrm{d} u \\
=\alpha_{k}\left(f(y)-Q_{h}^{Y} f(y)\right)+\frac{1}{h} \int_{0}^{h} \mathbb{E}_{y}^{Y}\left[\alpha(y) f(y)-f\left(Y_{u}\right) \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right)\right] \mathrm{d} u \\
\\
\quad \quad+\frac{1}{h} \int_{0}^{h} \mathbb{E}_{y}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{u}\right) \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right)-Q_{h-u}^{Y} f\left(Y_{u}\right) \alpha\left(Y_{u}\right)\right] \mathrm{d} u \\
=\alpha_{k}\left(f(y)-Q_{h}^{Y} f(y)\right)+\frac{1}{h} \int_{0}^{h}\left(f \times \alpha-Q_{u}^{Y}(f \times \alpha)\right)(y) \mathrm{d} u+\frac{1}{h} \int_{0}^{h} \mathbb{E}_{y}^{Y}\left[\alpha\left(Y_{u}\right)\left(f-Q_{h-u}^{Y} f\right)\left(Y_{u}\right)\right] \mathrm{d} u \\
=\alpha_{k}\left(f(y)-Q_{h}^{Y} f(y)\right)+\int_{0}^{1}\left(f \times \alpha-Q_{h v}^{Y}(f \times \alpha)\right)(y) \mathrm{d} v+\int_{0}^{1} \mathbb{E}_{y}^{Y}\left[\alpha\left(Y_{h v}\right)\left(f-Q_{h(1-v)}^{Y} f\right)\left(Y_{h v}\right)\right] \mathrm{d} v .
\end{array}
\end{aligned}
$$

So when $y \notin E_{k}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|A_{2}(h)\right| \leq \alpha^{*}\left\|Q_{h}^{Y} f-f\right\|_{\infty}+\int_{0}^{1}\left\|Q_{h v}^{Y}(f \times \alpha)-f \times \alpha\right\|_{\infty} \mathrm{d} v+\alpha^{*} \int_{0}^{1}\left\|Q_{h(1-v)}^{Y} f-f\right\|_{\infty} \mathrm{d} v \tag{S50}
\end{equation*}
$$

that does not depend on $(y, k) \in \check{E}$ and converges to zero when $h$ goes to 0 by the dominated convergence theorem because $f \in \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{A}}^{Y} \subset C_{0}(E)$. When $y \in E_{k}, \check{\alpha}(y, k)=\beta_{k}+\delta(y)$ and we obtain with the same computations the same inequality (S50), leading to the same convergence. So $\sup _{(y, k) \in \check{E}}\left|A_{2}(h)\right| \xrightarrow[h \searrow 0]{\longrightarrow} 0$.

Regarding $A_{3}(h)$, its uniform convergence towards 0 is easily obtained from

$$
\left|A_{3}(h)\right| \leq \frac{\|f\|_{\infty}}{2 h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}^{\check{Y}}\left[\left(\int_{0}^{h} \check{\alpha}\left(Y_{u}^{\prime}, k\right) \mathrm{d} u\right)^{2}\right] \leq \frac{\|f\|_{\infty}\left(2 \alpha^{*} h\right)^{2}}{2 h}=2 h\|f\|_{\infty}\left(\alpha^{*}\right)^{2} .
$$

Let us now prove that $\sup _{(y, k) \in \check{E}}\left|A_{4}(h)\right| \underset{h \searrow 0}{\longrightarrow} 0$. We compute

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[f\left(X_{h}^{\prime}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\check{N}_{t}=1}\right]=\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[f\left(X_{h}^{\prime}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{2}>h-\check{\tau}_{1}}\right] \\
& =\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[f\left(X_{h}^{\prime}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{2}>h-\check{\tau}_{1}} \mid \check{\mathcal{F}}_{\check{\tau}_{1}}, \check{Y}^{(1)}\right]\right] \\
& =\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[f\left(Y_{h-\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \mathbb{P}_{(y, k)}\left(\check{\tau}_{2}>h-\check{\tau}_{1} \mid \check{\mathcal{F}}_{\check{\tau}_{1}}, \check{Y}^{(1)}\right)\right] \\
& =\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[f\left(Y_{h-\tilde{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime(1)}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{h-\check{\tau}_{1}} \check{\alpha}\left(\check{Y}_{u}^{(1)}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] \\
& =\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[f\left(Y_{h-\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime(1)}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{h-\check{\tau}_{1}} \check{\alpha}\left(\check{Y}_{u}^{(1)}\right) \mathrm{d} u} \mid \check{\mathcal{F}}_{\check{\tau}_{1}}\right]\right] \\
& =\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \mathbb{E}_{\check{C}_{\tilde{\tau}_{1}}^{\check{Y}}}^{\check{y}}\left[f\left(Y_{h-\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{h-\check{\tau}_{1}} \check{\alpha}\left(\check{Y}_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right]\right] \\
& =\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \mathbb{E}_{\tilde{C}_{\tilde{\tau}_{1}}}^{\check{Y}}\left[f\left(Y_{h-\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}\right)\right]\right]+\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \mathbb{E}_{\check{C}_{\tilde{\tau}_{1}}}^{\check{Y}}\left[f\left(Y_{h-\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}\right)\left(\mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{h-\check{\tau}_{1}} \check{\alpha}\left(\check{Y}_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u}-1\right)\right]\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

The second term converges uniformly to 0 because its norm is bounded by

$$
\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\frac{\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1}} \leq h\|f\|_{\infty}}{h} \mathbb{E}_{\check{C}_{\check{\tau}_{1}}}^{\check{Y}}\left|\int_{0}^{h-\check{\tau}_{1}} \check{\alpha}\left(\check{Y}_{u}\right) \mathrm{d} u\right|\right] \leq \frac{2 h \alpha^{*}\|f\|_{\infty}}{h} \mathbb{P}_{(y, k)}\left(\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h\right) \leq 4 h\left(\alpha^{*}\right)^{2}\|f\|_{\infty} .
$$

Let us prove that the first term converges uniformly to $\alpha(y) K f(y)-(\alpha(y)-\check{\alpha}(y, k)) f(y)$, proving that $\sup _{(y, k) \in \check{E}}\left|A_{4}(h)\right| \underset{h \searrow 0}{\longrightarrow} 0$. We have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \leq \mathbb{E}_{\check{C}_{\tilde{\tau}_{1}}}^{\check{Y}_{1}}\left[f\left(Y_{h-\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}\right)\right]\right] & =\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbb{E}_{\check{\tau}_{\tilde{\tau}_{1}}^{Y}}^{\check{Y}_{n}}\left[f\left(Y_{h-\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}\right)\right] \mid \check{Y}^{(0)}, \check{\tau}_{1}\right]\right] \\
& =\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \int_{z_{1} \in E} \sum_{q \geq 0} \mathbb{E}_{\left(z_{1}, q\right)}^{\check{Y}}\left[f\left(Y_{h-\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}\right)\right] \check{K}\left(\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}(0), k\right) ; \mathrm{d} z_{1} \times\{q\}\right)\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

We separate as before the cases $y \notin E_{k}$ and $y \in E_{k}$. If $y \notin E_{k}$, we obtain

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \mathbb{E}_{\check{C}_{\tilde{\tau}_{1}}}^{\check{Y}}\left[f\left(Y_{h-\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}\right)\right]\right]=\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \frac{\alpha\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}(0)\right.}{\check{\alpha}\left(Y_{\tilde{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime(0)}, k\right)} \int_{E} \mathbb{E}_{\left(z_{1}, k\right)}^{\check{Y}}\left[f\left(Y_{h-\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}\right)\right] K\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime(0)}, \mathrm{d} z_{1}\right)\right] \\
& \left.+\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \frac{\beta_{k}}{\check{\alpha}\left(Y_{\tau_{1}}^{\prime}(0)\right.}, k\right) \mathbb{E}_{\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime(0)}, k+1\right)}^{\check{y}}\left[f\left(Y_{h-\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}\right)\right]\right] \\
& +\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \frac{\delta_{k}}{\check{\alpha}\left(Y_{\tilde{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime(0)}, k\right)} \mathbb{E}_{\left(Y_{\tilde{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime(0)}, k-1\right)}^{\check{Y}}\left[f\left(Y_{h-\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}\right)\right]\right] \text {. } \tag{S51}
\end{align*}
$$

Let us show that the first term in (S51) converges to $\alpha(y) K f(y)$ :

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \frac{\alpha\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime(0)}\right)}{\check{\alpha}\left(Y_{\tau_{1}}^{\prime(0)}, k\right)} \int_{E} \mathbb{E}_{\left(z_{1}, k\right)}^{\check{Y}}\left[f\left(Y_{h-\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}\right)\right] K\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}(0), \mathrm{d} z_{1}\right)\right]-\alpha(y) K f(y) \\
& =\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \frac{\alpha\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime(0)}\right)}{\check{\alpha}\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime(0)}, k\right)} \int_{E} Q_{h-\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\check{Y}}\left(f \times \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}\right)\left(z_{1}, k\right) K\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}(0), \mathrm{d} z_{1}\right)\right]-\alpha(y) K f(y) \\
& \left.=\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\left.\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \frac{\alpha\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime(0)}\right)}{\check{\alpha}\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}(0)\right.}, k\right) \int_{E} Q_{h-\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\check{Y}}\left(f \times \mathbf{1}_{\mathbb{N}}\right)\left(z_{1}, k\right) K\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime(0)}, \mathrm{d} z_{1}\right) \right\rvert\, \check{Y}^{(0)}\right]\right]-\alpha(y) K f(y) \\
& =\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}^{\check{Y}}\left[\int_{0}^{h} \alpha\left(Y_{s}^{\prime}\right) \int_{E} Q_{h-s}^{Y} f\left(z_{1}\right) K\left(Y_{s}^{\prime}, \mathrm{d} z_{1}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{s} \check{\alpha}\left(Y_{u}^{\prime}, k\right) \mathrm{d} u} \mathrm{~d} s\right]-\alpha(y) K f(y) \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}^{\check{Y}}\left[\int_{0}^{1} \alpha\left(Y_{h v}^{\prime}\right) \int_{E} Q_{h(1-v)}^{Y} f\left(z_{1}\right) K\left(Y_{h v}^{\prime}, \mathrm{d} z_{1}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{h v} \check{\alpha}\left(Y_{u}^{\prime}, k\right) \mathrm{d} u} \mathrm{~d} v\right]-\alpha(y) K f(y) \\
& =\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}^{\check{Y}}\left[\int_{0}^{1} \alpha\left(Y_{h v}^{\prime}\right) \int_{E} Q_{h(1-v)}^{Y} f\left(z_{1}\right) K\left(Y_{h v}^{\prime}, \mathrm{d} z_{1}\right) \mathrm{d} v\right]-\alpha(y) K f(y) \\
& +\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}^{\check{Y}}\left[\int_{0}^{1} \alpha\left(Y_{h v}^{\prime}\right) \int_{E} Q_{h(1-v)}^{Y} f\left(z_{1}\right) K\left(Y_{h v}^{\prime}, \mathrm{d} z_{1}\right)\left(\mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{h v} \check{\alpha}\left(Y_{u}^{\prime}, k\right) \mathrm{d} u}-1\right) \mathrm{d} v\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

But for the last term,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mid \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}^{\check{Y}}\left[\int_{0}^{1} \alpha\left(Y_{h v}^{\prime}\right) \int_{E} Q_{h(1-v)}^{Y} f\left(z_{1}\right)\right. & \left.K\left(Y_{h v}^{\prime}, \mathrm{d} z_{1}\right)\left(\mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{h v} \check{\alpha}\left(Y_{u}^{\prime}, k\right) \mathrm{d} u}-1\right) \mathrm{d} v\right] \mid \\
& \leq \alpha^{*}\|f\|_{\infty} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}^{\check{Y}}\left[\int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{h v} \check{\alpha}\left(Y_{u}^{\prime}, k\right) \mathrm{d} u \mathrm{~d} v\right] \leq 2 h\left(\alpha^{*}\right)^{2}\|f\|_{\infty}
\end{aligned}
$$

and from (the bivariate version of) $(22)$, we can replace $\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}^{\check{Y}}$ by $\mathbb{E}_{y}^{Y}$ in the other term to get

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left|\mathbb{E}_{y}^{Y}\left[\int_{0}^{1} \alpha\left(Y_{h v}\right) \int_{E} Q_{h(1-v)}^{Y} f\left(z_{1}\right) K\left(Y_{h v}, \mathrm{~d} z_{1}\right) \mathrm{d} v\right]-\alpha(y) K f(y)\right| \\
& \leq \int_{0}^{1}\left|\mathbb{E}_{y}^{Y}\left[\alpha\left(Y_{h v}\right) K Q_{h(1-v)}^{Y} f\left(Y_{h v}\right)-\alpha\left(Y_{h v}\right) K f\left(Y_{h v}\right)\right]\right| \mathrm{d} v+\int_{0}^{1}\left|\mathbb{E}_{y}^{Y}\left[\alpha\left(Y_{h v}\right) K f\left(Y_{h v}\right)-\alpha(y) K f(y)\right]\right| \mathrm{d} v \\
& \leq \alpha^{*} \int_{0}^{1}\left\|K Q_{h(1-v)}^{Y} f-K f\right\|_{\infty} \mathrm{d} v+\int_{0}^{1}\left|Q_{h v}^{Y}(\alpha \times K f)(y)-(\alpha \times K f)(y)\right| \mathrm{d} v \\
& \leq \alpha^{*} \int_{0}^{1}\left\|Q_{h(1-v)}^{Y} f-f\right\|_{\infty} \mathrm{d} v+\int_{0}^{1}\left\|Q_{h v}^{Y}(\alpha \times K f)-(\alpha \times K f)\right\|_{\infty} \mathrm{d} v,
\end{aligned}
$$

converges to 0 when $h$ goes to 0 by the dominated convergence theorem, using the fact that $f \in$ $\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{A}}^{Y} \subset C_{0}(E)$ and $K C_{0}(E) \subset C_{0}(E)$. This proves the convergence to $\alpha(y) K f(y)$ of the first term in (S51). Concerning the second and third terms in (S51), their sum converges to $\left(\beta_{k}+\delta_{k}\right) f(y)=$
$(\check{\alpha}(y, k)-\alpha(y)) f(y)$. Indeed for any $q$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{1}{h} \left\lvert\, \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\left.\mathbf{1}_{\check{r}_{1} \leq h} \frac{1}{\check{\alpha}\left(Y_{\tilde{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime(0)}, k\right)} \mathbb{E}_{\left(Y_{\tau_{1}}^{\prime}(0), q\right)}^{\check{Y}}\left[f\left(Y_{\left.h-\check{\tau}_{1}\right)}^{\prime}\right)\right]-f(y) \right\rvert\,\right.\right. \\
& =\frac{1}{h}\left|\int_{0}^{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}^{\check{Y}}\left[\mathbb{E}_{Y_{s}^{\prime}}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{h-s}\right)\right] \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{s} \check{\alpha}\left(Y_{u}^{\prime}, k\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] \mathrm{d} s-f(y)\right| \\
& =\left|\int_{0}^{1} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}^{\check{Y}}\left[\mathbb{E}_{Y_{h v}^{\prime}}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{h(1-v)}\right)\right] \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{h v} \check{\alpha}\left(Y_{u}^{\prime}, k\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] \mathrm{d} v-f(y)\right| \\
& \leq\left|\int_{0}^{1} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}^{\check{Y}}\left[\mathbb{E}_{Y_{h v}^{\prime}}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{h(1-v)}\right)\right]\left(\mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{h v} \check{\alpha}\left(Y_{u}^{\prime}, k\right) \mathrm{d} u}-1\right)\right] \mathrm{d} v\right|+\left|\int_{0}^{1} \mathbb{E}_{y}^{Y}\left[\mathbb{E}_{Y_{h v}}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{h(1-v)}\right)\right]\right] \mathrm{d} v-f(y)\right| \\
& \leq \int_{0}^{1}\|f\|_{\infty} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}^{\check{Y}}\left[\left|\int_{0}^{h v} \check{\alpha}\left(Y_{u}^{\prime}, k\right) \mathrm{d} u\right|\right] \mathrm{d} v+\int_{0}^{1}\left|\mathbb{E}_{y}^{Y}\left[Q_{h(1-v)}^{Y} f\left(Y_{h v}\right)\right]-f(y)\right| \mathrm{d} v \\
& \leq \alpha^{*}\|f\|_{\infty} h+\int_{0}^{1}\left|Q_{h}^{Y} f(y)-f(y)\right| \mathrm{d} v \\
& \leq \alpha^{*}\|f\|_{\infty} h+\left\|Q_{h}^{Y} f-f\right\|_{\infty},
\end{aligned}
$$

that converges to 0 when $h$ goes to 0 by the dominated convergence theorem because $f \in \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{A}}^{Y} \subset C_{0}(E)$. This completes the proof of the claimed convergence of $A_{4}(h)$ when $y \notin E_{k}$.

Suppose now that $y \in E_{k}$. The development made in (S51) becomes in this case

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \mathbb{E}_{\check{C}_{\tilde{\tau}_{1}}}^{\check{Y}}\left[f\left(Y_{h-\check{\tau}_{1}}\right)\right]\right] \\
& =\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \frac{\beta\left(Y_{\tau_{1}}^{\prime}(0)\right.}{\check{\alpha}\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime(0)}, k\right)} \int_{E} \mathbb{E}_{\left(z_{1}, k+1\right)}^{\check{Y}}\left[f\left(Y_{h-\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}\right)\right] K_{\beta}\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime(0)}, \mathrm{d} z_{1}\right)\right] \\
& \left.+\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \frac{\beta_{k}-\beta\left(Y_{\tilde{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime(0)}\right)}{\check{\alpha}\left(Y_{\tau_{1}}^{\prime}(0)\right.}, k\right) \quad \mathbb{E}_{\left(Y_{\tilde{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime(0)}, k+1\right)}^{\check{Y}}\left[f\left(Y_{h-\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}\right)\right]\right] \\
& +\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \frac{\delta_{k}}{\check{\alpha}\left(Y_{\tilde{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime(0)}, k\right)} \int_{E} \mathbb{E}_{\left(Y_{\tau_{1}}^{\prime}(0), k-1\right)}^{\check{Y}}\left[f\left(Y_{h-\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}\right)\right] K_{\delta}\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime(0)}, \mathrm{d} z_{1}\right)\right] \\
& +\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \frac{\delta\left(Y_{\tilde{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}(0)\right.}{\check{\prime})-\delta_{k}} \frac{\check{\alpha}\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime(0)}, k\right)}{} \int_{E} \mathbb{E}_{\left(Y_{\tau_{1}}^{\prime(0)}, k\right)}^{\check{Y}}\left[f\left(Y_{h-\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}\right)\right] K_{\delta}\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}(0), \mathrm{d} z_{1}\right)\right] . \tag{S52}
\end{align*}
$$

The first, third and fourth terms above can be treated exactly as the first term in S51) to prove that they converge uniformly towards $\beta(y) K_{\beta} f(y), \delta_{k} K_{\delta} f(y)$ and $\left(\delta(y)-\delta_{k}\right) K_{\delta} f(y)$, respectively, the sum
of which is $\alpha(y) K f(y)$. For the second term, we compute

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left.\left\lvert\, \frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \frac{\beta\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}(0)\right.}{\check{\alpha}\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}(0)\right.}, k\right) \quad \mathbb{E}_{\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime(0)}, k+1\right)}^{\check{Y}}\left[f\left(Y_{h-\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}\right)\right]\right.\right]-\beta(y) f(y) \mid \\
& =\left|\frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left[\left.\mathbf{1}_{\check{\tau}_{1} \leq h} \frac{\beta\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}(0)\right.}{\check{\alpha}\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime(0)}, k\right)} \mathbb{E}_{\left(Y_{\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime(0)}, k+1\right)}^{\check{Y}}\left[f\left(Y_{h-\check{\tau}_{1}}^{\prime}\right)\right] \right\rvert\, \check{Y}^{(0)}\right]\right]-\beta(y) f(y)\right| \\
& =\left|\frac{1}{h} \int_{0}^{h} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}^{\check{Y}}\left[\beta\left(Y_{s}^{\prime}\right) \mathbb{E}_{Y_{s}^{\prime}}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{h-s}\right)\right] \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{s} \check{\alpha}\left(Y_{u}^{\prime}, k+1\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] \mathrm{d} s-\beta(y) f(y)\right| \\
& =\left|\int_{0}^{1} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}^{\check{Y}}\left[\beta\left(Y_{h v}^{\prime}\right) \mathbb{E}_{Y_{h v}^{\prime}}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{h(1-v)}\right)\right] \mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{h v} \check{\alpha}\left(Y_{u}^{\prime}, k+1\right) \mathrm{d} u}\right] \mathrm{d} v-\beta(y) f(y)\right| \\
& \leq\left|\int_{0}^{1} \mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}^{\check{Y}}\left[\beta\left(Y_{h v}^{\prime}\right) \mathbb{E}_{Y_{h v}^{\prime}}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{h(1-v)}\right)\right]\left(\mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{h v} \check{\alpha}\left(Y_{u}^{\prime}, k+1\right) \mathrm{d} u}-1\right)\right] \mathrm{d} v\right| \\
& +\left|\int_{0}^{1} \mathbb{E}_{y}^{Y}\left[\beta\left(Y_{h v}\right) \mathbb{E}_{Y_{h v}}^{Y}\left[f\left(Y_{h(1-v)}\right)\right]\right] \mathrm{d} v-\beta(y) f(y)\right| \\
& \leq \alpha^{*}\|f\|_{\infty} \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{h v} \mathbb{E}_{y}^{Y}\left[\check{\alpha}\left(Y_{u}, k+1\right)\right] \mathrm{d} u \mathrm{~d} v+\left|\int_{0}^{1} \mathbb{E}_{y}^{Y}\left[\beta\left(Y_{h v}\right) Q_{h(1-v)}^{Y} f\left(Y_{h v}\right)\right] \mathrm{d} v-\beta(y) f(y)\right| \\
& \leq\left(\alpha^{*}\right)^{2}\|f\|_{\infty} h+\left|\int_{0}^{1} \mathbb{E}_{y}^{Y}\left[\beta\left(Y_{h v}\right) Q_{h(1-v)}^{Y} f\left(Y_{h v}\right)-\beta\left(Y_{h v}\right) f\left(Y_{h v}\right)\right] \mathrm{d} v\right| \\
& +\left|\int_{0}^{1} \mathbb{E}_{y}^{Y}\left[\beta\left(Y_{h v}\right) f\left(Y_{h v}\right)\right] \mathrm{d} v-\beta(y) f(y)\right| \\
& \leq\left(\alpha^{*}\right)^{2}\|f\|_{\infty} h+\alpha^{*} \int_{0}^{1}\left\|Q_{h(1-v)}^{Y} f-f\right\|_{\infty} \mathrm{d} v+\int_{0}^{1}\left\|Q_{h v}^{Y}(\beta \times f)-(\beta \times f)\right\|_{\infty} \mathrm{d} v,
\end{aligned}
$$

that converges to 0 when $h$ goes to 0 by the dominated convergence theorem because $f \in \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{A}}^{Y} \subset C_{0}(E)$. Given this result and the convergence already proven for the second term in (S51), we deduce that the second term in S52 converges uniformly in $(y, k)$ to $\left(\beta_{k}-\beta(y)\right) f(y)=(\check{\alpha}(y, k)-\alpha(y)) f(y)$.

The study for $y \notin E_{k}$ and $y \in E_{k}$ yields to the same convergence results, so in conclusion

$$
\sup _{(y, k) \in E \times \mathbb{N}}\left|\mathbb{E}_{(y, k)}\left(f\left(X_{h}^{\prime}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\check{N}_{t}=1}\right)+(\alpha(y)-\check{\alpha}(y, k)) f(y)-\alpha(y) K f(y)\right| \underset{h \searrow 0}{\longrightarrow} 0
$$

that is $\sup _{(y, k) \in \check{E}}\left|A_{4}(h)\right| \underset{h \searrow 0}{\longrightarrow} 0$.
To finish the proof, it remains to handle $A_{5}(h)$ using (3) where $\check{N}_{h}^{*} \sim \mathcal{P}\left(2 \alpha^{*} h\right)$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|A_{5}(h)\right| & \leq \frac{\|f\|_{\infty}}{h} \mathbb{P}_{(y, k)}\left(\check{N}_{h} \geq 2\right) \\
& \leq \frac{\|f\|_{\infty}}{h} \mathbb{P}\left(\check{N}_{h}^{*} \geq 2\right) \\
& \leq \frac{\|f\|_{\infty}}{h}\left(1-\mathrm{e}^{-2 \alpha^{*} h}-2 \alpha^{*} h \mathrm{e}^{-2 \alpha^{*} h}\right) \\
& =\frac{\|f\|_{\infty}}{h}\left(\frac{\left(2 \alpha^{*} h\right)^{2}}{2}+{ }_{h \searrow_{0}}^{o}\left(h^{2}\right)\right) \\
& =2\|f\|_{\infty}\left(\alpha^{*}\right)^{2} h+\underset{\bigcup_{0}}{o}(h)
\end{aligned}
$$

that converges uniformly to 0 when $h$ goes to 0 .

## S-6.7 Proof of Corollary 22

Let

$$
G(t)=\psi_{f}(t)-f(x)-\int_{0}^{t} \psi_{\mathcal{A} f}(s) \mathrm{d} s
$$

This function is continuous, right-differentiable on $\mathbb{R}_{+}$from Lemmas 20 and 21 , and $\partial_{+} G(t) / \partial t=0$. So $G$ is constant. But $G(0)=0$ because $s \geq 0 \mapsto \psi_{\mathcal{A} f}(s)$ is bounded. As a consequence, we obtain (23). Moreover $\mathcal{A} f \in C_{0}(E)$ so by Lemma 20 the function $s \geq 0 \mapsto \psi_{\mathcal{A} f}(s)$ is continuous, and by (23) we deduce that $\psi_{f}$ is differentiable.

## S-7 Proof of Theorem 11

We recall and complete notations introduced in Appendix Aregarding the coupling between $X$ and $\eta$. The coupled process is $\check{C}=\left(X^{\prime}, \eta^{\prime}\right)$, where from Theorem $10, X^{\prime}$ and $\eta^{\prime}$ have the same distributions as $X$ and $\eta$. We denote by $T_{j}$ and $t_{j}$ the jump times of $X$ and $\eta$. Similarly we denote by $T_{j}^{\prime}$ and $t_{j}^{\prime}$ the jump times of $X^{\prime}$ and $\eta^{\prime}$. To prove Theorem 11 , we start with the following lemma where $s_{0}:=\inf \left\{t \geq t_{1}, \eta_{t}=0\right\}$ is the time of the first return of $\eta$ in the state 0 and $S_{\varnothing}:=\inf \left\{t \geq T_{1}, X_{t}=\varnothing\right\}$ is the time of the first return of $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ in the state $\varnothing$.

Lemma S40. Suppose that 0 is an ergodic state for the simple process $\eta$, that is $\mathbb{E}_{0}\left(s_{0}\right)<\infty$. Then $\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} Q_{t}(\emptyset, A)$ exists for all $A \in \mathcal{E}$. Suppose moreover that for all $n \geq 0, \mathbb{E}_{n}\left(s_{0}\right)<\infty$. Then, $\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} Q_{t}(x, A)$ exists for all $x \in E, A \in \mathcal{E}$, and is independent of $x$.

Proof. Let $\check{s}_{0}:=\inf \left\{t \geq t_{1}^{\prime}, \check{C}_{t} \in E \times\{0\}\right\}$. Using the first statement of Theorem 10 , we can prove that $\mathbb{P}_{(\varnothing, 0)}\left(\check{s}_{0}>t\right)=\mathbb{P}_{0}\left(s_{0}>t\right)$. Similarly, by the second statement of this theorem, $\mathbb{P}_{(\varnothing, 0)}\left(\check{S}_{\emptyset}>t\right)=$ $\mathbb{P}_{\emptyset}\left(S_{\varnothing}>t\right)$ where $\check{S}_{\emptyset}:=\inf \left\{t \geq T_{1}^{\prime}, \check{C}_{t} \in\{\emptyset\} \times \mathbb{N}\right\}$. We thus have

$$
\mathbb{P}_{\emptyset}\left(S_{\emptyset}>t\right)=\mathbb{P}_{(\emptyset, 0)}\left(\check{S}_{\emptyset}>t\right) \leq \mathbb{P}_{(\emptyset, 0)}\left(\check{s}_{0}>t\right)=\mathbb{P}_{0}\left(s_{0}>t\right)
$$

where the inequality comes from the third statement of Theorem 10 .
By the assumptions of Lemma $S 40$, this implies that $S_{\varnothing}<\infty \mathbb{P}_{\varnothing}-$ a.s. and that

$$
\mathbb{E}_{\emptyset}\left(S_{\emptyset}\right)=\int_{0}^{\infty} \mathbb{P}_{\emptyset}\left(S_{\emptyset}>t\right) \mathrm{d} t \leq \int_{0}^{\infty} \mathbb{P}_{0}\left(s_{0}>t\right) \mathrm{d} t<\infty
$$

proving that $\varnothing$ is an ergodic state for the process $\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geq 0}$. Note moreover that $S_{\varnothing}$ has a density with respect to the Lebesgue measure, that we denote by $\mu_{\emptyset}$. This comes from the fact that $\tau_{j}$ has a density for any $j$, so does $T_{j}$, whereby given a Lebesgue null set $I \in \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}), \mathbb{P}_{\varnothing}\left(S_{\varnothing} \in I\right) \leq \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} \mathbb{P}_{\emptyset}\left(T_{j} \in I\right)=0$.

We have the following equation

$$
\begin{aligned}
Q_{t}(\emptyset, A) & =\mathbb{P}_{\emptyset}\left(X_{t} \in A, S_{\emptyset}>t\right)+\int_{0}^{t} \mathbb{P}_{\emptyset}\left(X_{t} \in A, S_{\emptyset} \in \mathrm{d} s\right) \\
& =\mathbb{P}_{\emptyset}\left(X_{t} \in A, S_{\emptyset}>t\right)+\int_{0}^{t} \mathbb{P}_{\emptyset}\left(X_{t} \in A \mid S_{\emptyset}=s\right) \mu_{\emptyset}(s) \mathrm{d} s \\
& =\mathbb{P}_{\emptyset}\left(X_{t} \in A, S_{\emptyset}>t\right)+\int_{0}^{t} Q_{t-s}(\emptyset, A) \mu_{\emptyset}(s) \mathrm{d} s
\end{aligned}
$$

This is a renewal equation and we may apply the renewal theorem given in (Feller, 1971, Chapter XI). To this end, denote by $\mathcal{Z}(t)=Q_{t}(\varnothing, A), \xi(t)=\mathbb{P}_{\emptyset}\left(X_{t} \in A, S_{\emptyset}>t\right)$ and $F\{I\}=\mathbb{P}_{\varnothing}\left(S_{\varnothing} \in I\right)$. Remark that $\mathcal{Z}$ is bounded, $\xi$ is non-negative, bounded by 1 and directly Riemann integrable on $\mathbb{R}_{+}$because it
is dominated by the monotone integrable function $t \mapsto \mathbb{P}_{\emptyset}\left(S_{\varnothing}>t\right)$. Moreover, $0<\mathbb{E}_{\emptyset}\left(S_{\varnothing}\right)<\infty$ and since $S_{\varnothing}$ has a density, $F$ is not arithmetic. Then, by the renewal theorem, we obtain:

$$
\begin{equation*}
Q_{t}(\varnothing, A)=\mathcal{Z}(t) \underset{t \rightarrow \infty}{\longrightarrow} \frac{1}{\mathbb{E}_{\emptyset}\left(S_{\varnothing}\right)} \int_{0}^{\infty} \xi(u) \mathrm{d} u=\frac{1}{\mathbb{E}_{\emptyset}\left(S_{\varnothing}\right)} \int_{0}^{\infty} \mathbb{P}_{\emptyset}\left(X_{u} \in A, S_{\emptyset}>u\right) \mathrm{d} u \tag{S53}
\end{equation*}
$$

which proves the first statement of Lemma 540 .
Let now turn to the second part of Lemma S40, Let $x \in E_{n}$. By the arguments as in the beginning of the proof, we get that $S_{\emptyset}<\infty, \mathbb{P}_{x}-$ a.s. and that $\mathbb{E}_{x}\left(S_{\varnothing}\right) \leq \mathbb{E}_{n}\left(s_{0}\right)<\infty$. We have

$$
\begin{aligned}
Q_{t}(x, A) & =\mathbb{P}_{x}\left(X_{t} \in A\right) \\
& =\mathbb{P}_{x}\left(X_{t} \in A, S_{\varnothing}>t\right)+\int_{0}^{t} \mathbb{P}_{x}\left(X_{t} \in A \mid S_{\varnothing}=s\right) \mu_{\varnothing}(s) \mathrm{d} s \\
& =\mathbb{P}_{x}\left(X_{t} \in A, S_{\varnothing}>t\right)+\int_{0}^{t} \mathbb{P}_{\emptyset}\left(X_{t-s} \in A\right) \mu_{\emptyset}(s) \mathrm{d} s \\
& =\mathbb{P}_{x}\left(X_{t} \in A, S_{\varnothing}>t\right)+\int_{0}^{t} Q_{t-s}(\varnothing, A) \mu_{\emptyset}(s) \mathrm{d} s .
\end{aligned}
$$

The first term tends to 0 as $t \rightarrow \infty$ because it is dominated by $\mathbb{P}_{x}\left(S_{\varnothing}>t\right)$ and we know that $\mathbb{P}_{x}\left(S_{\varnothing}<\infty\right)=1$. For the second term, for all $s \geq 0$, we have by (S53)

$$
Q_{t-s}(\emptyset, A) \mathbf{1}_{[0, t]}(s) \underset{t \rightarrow \infty}{\longrightarrow} \frac{1}{\mathbb{E}_{\emptyset}\left(S_{\varnothing}\right)} \int_{0}^{\infty} \mathbb{P}_{\emptyset}\left(X_{u} \in A, S_{\emptyset}>u\right) \mathrm{d} u
$$

Moreover $\left|Q_{t-s}(\varnothing, A) \mathbf{1}_{[0, t]}(s) \mu_{\emptyset}(s)\right| \leq \mu_{\emptyset}(s)$ which is integrable. So by the dominated convergence theorem,

$$
Q_{t}(x, A) \underset{t \rightarrow \infty}{\longrightarrow} \frac{1}{\mathbb{E}_{\emptyset}\left(S_{\emptyset}\right)} \int_{0}^{\infty} \mathbb{P}_{\emptyset}\left(X_{u} \in A, S_{\emptyset}>u\right) \mathrm{d} u
$$

which is independent of $x$.
We are now in position to prove Theorem (11. The conditions (15) or (16) of Karlin and McGregor (1957) imply the assumptions made in Lemma S40. We then deduce that $\mu(A):=\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} Q_{t}(x, A)$ exists for all $x \in E$ and $A \in \mathcal{E}$, and is independent of $x$. It is a probability measure because for any $t \geq 0$ and $x \in E, Q_{t}(x,$.$) is a probability measure.$

Let us prove that $\mu$ is an invariant measure. The previous convergence reads

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{E} f(y) Q_{s}(x, d y) \underset{s \rightarrow \infty}{\longrightarrow} \int_{E} f(y) \mu(d y) . \tag{S54}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $f=\mathbf{1}_{A}$ with $A \in \mathcal{E}$. It is not difficult to extend it to any step function and by limiting arguments to any $f \in \mathcal{M}_{b}^{+}(E)$. By the Markov property, for all $t, s \geq, x \in E$ and $A \in \mathcal{E}$,

$$
Q_{t+s}(x, A)=\int_{E} Q_{t}(y, A) Q_{s}(x, d y)
$$

Letting $s$ tend to $\infty$, we obtain that the left hand side converges to $\mu(A)$, while for the right hand side, we may apply (554) to $f=Q_{t}(., A) \in \mathcal{M}_{b}^{+}(E)$ to finally obtain

$$
\mu(A)=\int_{E} Q_{t}(y, A) \mu(d y)
$$

Finally, if $\nu$ is a probability measure on $E$, such that for any $A \in \mathcal{E}$

$$
\nu(A)=\int_{E} Q_{t}(y, A) \nu(d y)
$$

then as $Q_{t}(x, A) \leq 1$, taking $t \rightarrow \infty$, we get by the dominated convergence theorem

$$
\nu(A)=\int_{E} \mu(A) \nu(d y)=\mu(A)
$$

Hence $\mu$ is the unique invariant probability measure.

## References

Athreya, K. B. and P. E. Ney (2012). Branching processes, Volume 196. Springer Science \& Business Media.

Bansaye, V. and S. Méléard (2015). Stochastic models for structured populations, Volume 16. Springer.
Bass, R. F. (2011). Stochastic processes, Volume 33. Cambridge University Press.
Bourbaki, N. (1966). General topology: elements of mathematics. Addison-Wesley.
Çinlar, E. and J. S. Kao (1991). Particle systems on flows. Applied Stochastic Models and Data Analysis 7(1), 3-15.

Comas, C. (2009). Modelling forest regeneration strategies through the development of a spatiotemporal growth interaction model. Stochastic Environmental Research and Risk Assessment 23(8), 1089-1102.

Davis, M. H. (1984). Piecewise-deterministic markov processes: A general class of non-diffusion stochastic models. Journal of the Royal Statistical Society: Series B (Methodological) 46(3), 353-376.

Dynkin, E. B. (1965). Markov processes. Springer.
Fattler, T. and M. Grothaus (2007). Strong feller properties for distorted brownian motion with reflecting boundary condition and an application to continuous n-particle systems with singular interactions. Journal of Functional Analysis 246(2), 217-241.

Feller, W. (1971). An introduction to probability theory and its applications, Vol 2. John Wiley \& Sons, New York.

Häbel, H., M. Myllymäki, and A. Pommerening (2019). New insights on the behaviour of alternative types of individual-based tree models for natural forests. Ecological modelling 406, 23-32.

Ikeda, N., M. Nagasawa, and S. Watanabe (1968). Branching markov processes ii. Journal of Mathematics of Kyoto University 8(3), 365-410.

Kallenberg, O. (2017). Random measures, theory and applications. Springer, Cham.
Karlin, S. and J. McGregor (1957). The classification of birth and death processes. Transactions of the American Mathematical Society 86(2), 366-400.

Lavancier, F. and R. Le Guével (2021). Spatial birth-death-move processes: basic properties and estimation of their intensity functions. Journal of the Royal Statistical Society: Series B (Statistical Methodology) 83(4), 798-825.

Löcherbach, E. (2002). Likelihood ratio processes for markovian particle systems with killing and jumps. Statistical inference for stochastic processes 5(2), 153-177.

Markley, N. G. (2004). Principles of differential equations. John Wiley \& Sons.
Masuda, N. and P. Holme (2017). Temporal network epidemiology. Springer.
Møller, J. (1989). On the rate of convergence of spatial birth-and-death processes. Annals of the Institute of Statistical Mathematics 41 (3), 565-581.

Møller, J. and R. P. Waagepetersen (2004). Statistical inference and simulation for spatial point processes. Chapman and Hall/CRC, Boca Raton.

Øksendal, B. (2013). Stochastic differential equations: an introduction with applications. Springer Science \& Business Media.

Pommerening, A. and P. Grabarnik (2019). Individual-based methods in forest ecology and management. Springer.

Preston, C. (1975). Spatial birth and death processes. Advances in applied probability 7(3), 371-391.
Renshaw, E., C. Comas, and J. Mateu (2009). Analysis of forest thinning strategies through the development of space-time growth-interaction simulation models. Stochastic Environmental Research and Risk Assessment 23(3), 275-288.

Renshaw, E. and A. Särkkä (2001). Gibbs point processes for studying the development of spatialtemporal stochastic processes. Computational statistics $\mathcal{G}^{\text {data analysis 36(1), 85-105. }}$

Revuz, D. and M. Yor (1991). Continuous martingales and Brownian motion. Springer-Verlag, Berlin.
Schilling, R. L. and L. Partzsch (2012). Brownian motion : an introduction to stochastic processes. De Gruyter.

Schuhmacher, D. and A. Xia (2008). A new metric between distributions of point processes. Advances in applied probability 40 (3), 651-672.

Skorokhod, A. V. (1964). Branching diffusion processes. Theory of Probability $\xi^{\text {Its Applications } 9(3), ~}$ 445-449.

